

# Yearning of the Hearts

by DLazyMan

Category: How to Train Your Dragon

Genre: Adventure, Romance

Language: English

Characters: Astrid, Hiccup, Stoick, Valka

Pairings: Astrid/Hiccup, Stoick/Valka

Status: Completed

Published: 2014-08-03 16:40:22

Updated: 2015-10-20 17:23:30

Packaged: 2016-04-26 20:22:00

Rating: T

Chapters: 39

Words: 91,756

Publisher: www.fanfiction.net

Summary: Set in the first move, Astrid didn't follow Hiccup after he got chosen in the ring, making no one stopping Hiccup from running away, what adventure will Hiccup make, as his body goes away from Home but his heart doesn't, will he find a new life?, will he find love again?. First chapter RE-EDIT. Discontinued sorry.

## 1. Chapter 1

\*\*This is my first WHAT IF HICCUP RAN AWAY FIC., and I am pretty nervous of how this story will turn out, and I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON, IT BELONGS TO DREAMWORKS AND/OR CRESSIDA COWELL.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>( Cove )<p>

" Leavingâ€| were leaving come on lets pack up, looks like you and me are taking a little vacationâ€| forever". Hiccup said as he put down his basket full of supplies, food, clothes, and few blacksmith materials. ` Toothless then run towards Hiccup happily, as Toothless reach Hiccup, Hiccup then scratches Toothless` s neck making Toothless purr in satisfaction.

" come on bud were leaving, it's getting dangerous especially now that my dad is back, me being chosen in the arena, and Astrid â€| Astrid is getting suspicious, and I can't let the whole village find you, so we need to go after sundown so it's safer". Hiccup said to Toothless, Toothless nod to Hiccup in understanding, while Hiccup prepares for the journey he didn't realized a pen falls out of his basket.

(After Sundown)

" Let's go bud it's time to go" Hiccup tells Toothless while

mounting, as Hiccup gets comfortable he urge Toothless to go, as they fly off Berk, Hiccup looks below to see his once called home,' Later he remembers something, luckily its before they past the two statues,

" WAIT!, we need to go back" Hiccup said to Toothless. ' Toothless stop and look to Hiccup curiously. "

Toothless we need to go back for the other Dragons" Hiccup said to Toothless worriedly. ' Toothless whines because they're going back to Berk again,' but nonetheless complies and fly towards Berk , ' as the duo reach Berk, they fly above the arena, looking if the coast is clear, when Hiccup saw its clear, they landed in front of the main gate,

" bud keep watch if there is some guard approaching" Hiccup whisper to Toothless, Toothless nod.

Hiccup then walk toward the dragons pen, he then proceeds in opening the gates of the gronkle, deadly nadder, and the hideous zippleback, luckily for him the dragons recognized him and know that he doesn't hut them like the other Vikings of this island so they trust him easily, now the monstrous nightmare was a different story. " okayâ€œ its go time " Hiccup said to himself as he pulls the lever of the cage of the nightmare,

Hiccup then slowly back away, after Hiccup got a few meters away from the cage,' the nightmare burst out of the cage, eyes slit, growling in anger while coated in flames, it looks around to see if there was any Vikings, but it only saw Hiccup with the other dragons, the nightmare then calm down, eyes dilated, flames disappear, but still growling cautiously at Hiccup but not as intense as before,

" hey my name is Hiccup, I am a friend " Hiccup said to the nightmare cautiously walk towards the nightmare with one hand outstretch, the nightmare then growls louder because of Hiccup `s actions. No, no its okay I wont hurt youâ€œ, ' Hiccup took a deep breath, he said " I AM NOT ONE THEM" he then looks away, while his hand wait for the nightmare to trust him,' the nightmare is shocked at Hiccup, it then look at the other dragons,' the other dragons nods at the nightmare telling it to trust the human. ' for a while Hiccup waits for the nightmare to trust him, then he feels the warm yet scaly snout of the dragon.' Hiccup then looks at the nightmare and sees it trust him.'

But the peaceful moment was ruin when Hiccup hears Toothless roaring at them, signaling that there are guards approaching. " let's go, we need to go now, you guys will follow me and Toothless" Hiccup said to the other dragons while gesturing towards Toothless.'

Hiccup then run towards Toothless, when Hiccup reaches Toothless, he then mount on Toothless and fly away from Berk.

After an hour of flying they spotted a small island which is a bit far from Berk, but also a bit far from dragon island, the island itself got a small patch of trees.' Hiccup then signal the other dragons to land towards the small island, when they land Hiccup looks at the forest to see if it's safe to make camp at the beach, when Hiccup see its safe. "We are going to set camp here for now", Hiccup said to the dragons as he gets off and unload his basket off

Toothless.'

The dragons then curled up on the ground to relax, except for toothless who is currently waiting for Hiccup, after Hiccup finish unloading his basket off Toothless, he then took out an ax to cut some woods, after he got the ax he looks toward the dragons and says." Guys, me and Toothless will be going to the forest to get some firewood stay put". 'the dragons then looks at Hiccup and croons in understanding. With that Hiccup and Toothless walks towards the forest.

After a while Hiccup comes back with some firewood while Toothless carry the rest of the firewood. As they approach the camp Hiccup says." Hey guys were back", the dragons head perks up at Hiccup's voice, then greeted him happily with croons and hisses. Hiccup and Toothless then set down the fire wood, he then get some fish while telling Toothless to start a fire, after the fire was made Hiccup then give each dragon some fish which they happily eat.

While Hiccup is busy cooking his own fish, he then remembers about his father, Gobber, Astrid, the village, the dragon raid. " speaking of dragon raids" Hiccup said suddenly getting the attention of the Dragons," hey guys why do you raid us? " Hiccup asks the dragons curiously , the dragons suddenly cower in fear remembering about the queen, except for Toothless who remain unfazed, Hiccup is surprised of the dragons reaction to his question.

" is there something what I said?, I mean you guys raid our village for food right?, so why do you guys raid us that badly, I mean there are a lot of food in the sea not just in Berk". Hiccup ask again." Is there something on your nest?" Hiccup ask again, while the dragons softly growl in confirmation,

" is it the reason why you guys raid us?". Hiccup ask the dragons, the dragons growls again, Hiccup then turn towards Toothless." Bud tomorrow you need to take me to the nest, then maybe we can make between the Vikings and the Dragons, to end a three hundred years war, soâ€|. What do you think bud?" Hiccup ask Toothless.' For a moment Toothless thinks about Hiccup's offer then purrs at Hiccup, Hiccup then looks toward the other dragons.

" You guys want to come with us tomorrow?" Hiccup ask them, the dragons shake their heads at Hiccup.

"Well it looks like its you and me bud". Hiccup said to Toothless as he removes toothless saddle, Hiccup then tell the other to go to sleep, Hiccup then curled asleep next to toothless, toothless then covers Hiccup with his wings to provide more warmth, after a while Hiccup fell asleep, but the dragons are still awake and talking to each other.

( DRAGONS POV)

" ARE YOU INSANE !?" exclaimed the Gronkle

" You know she's going to kill you if you challenge her right?" ask the nightmare .

" And she's going to eat you up " said one of the head of the zippleback.

"Then spits you out then eats you up again" said by the other head of the zippleback

" Are you sure about this, I mean you two could get hurt or worse â€|. Killed" said the nadder while looking at toothless then at Hiccup's sleeping form.

" I am sure, because if he want to change history, then iam with all the way, besides for fifteen moon cycles, I see how she mistreated us, even eating some of us, so it's about time someone rise against her and end her reign of terror." Toothless said to the other dragons calmy reassuring them.' The dragons nod at toothless confirmation, and they start to sleep except for the nadder, the nadder then said to toothless." Well good luckâ€ both of you". Then the nadder goes to sleep follow by toothless.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>Well this is it for the first chapter, please tell what do you guys think, and please tell me of how I can improve this story.<strong>

## 2. Chapter 2

\*\*Hey guys I am sorry for taking so long because I was trying to improve my writing and the plant tour had make me dead tired, and I also was doubting myself I could make this story work, but here it is. AND I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON OR ITS CHARACTERS IT BELONGS TO DREAMWORKS AND CRESSIDA COWELL.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>(Next Day)<p>

Hiccup wakes up early in the morning, he's still sleepy eyes tries to look at his surrounding, he rub his eyes trying to rub away his sleepiness, when his eyes are fully awake he saw that the dragons minus toothless are standing near a freshly killed boar, he approaches the dragons with curiosity.

"Hey guys, what's this ?" Hiccup gestured the boar.

The dragons look at the boar then at Hiccup.

" You guys brought me breakfast? Hiccup asks the dragons who croons happily

" Hey bud do you kno-" Hiccup turns around asking, expecting his bestfreind to be behind him but cut short when toothless was nowhere to be seen.

He looks at the other dragons with a raise brow.

" Guys do you know where toothless goes?"

The dragons then huff and looks toward the forest, Hiccup follow their gaze, moments later they saw a bush rustling, toothless came out carrying a bunch of broken woods in his mouth, as toothless saw

that Hiccup was awake he runs towards Hiccup happily.

When toothless reaches Hiccup, he threw the woods near the boar making the other dragons back away from the flying projectiles, toothless then tackles Hiccup and assaulting him with licks in the face.

"Ha ha, okay, okay bud, good morning to you too" Hiccup said while pushing toothless off him.

After he got up he wipes off the saliva that toothless gave him and flick some at toothless face, earning him an annoyed glare from the said dragon.

"Did I do that?, now you know how I feel" Hiccup said to Toothless while picking up the scattered fire woods.

Hiccup then prepares the boar and tell toothless to lit up the firewood, while the other dragons waited patiently.

When Hiccup finishes cooking the boar, he then went towards the basket and give the remaining fishes to the dragons.

After they ate their breakfast, Hiccup put toothless saddle on and prepare to free the dragons, when he is finish preparing, he hops on toothless and look at the other dragons.

"Well be backâ€| probably" Hiccup said to the other dragons.

" And please watch over my stuff while were gone" He gestures towards the basket.

After saying goodbye to the other dragons, the duo then rocketed towards dragon island.

(Dragon Island)

When the duo reaches the island, Hiccup and Toothless flies trough a narrow tunnel leading to a cavern full of dragon of different species, at the bottom of the cavern there was a huge pit and above there was the opening of the volcano, then they landed on a small balcony at the wall of the cavern.

They waited for a while as they watch the other dragons drop their foods at the pit, Hiccup leans forward but still sitting on top of toothless, wondering why they are dropping off their food and not eating them, while toothless stare intently at the pit with his eyes slit and in a crouching position ready to fly if need be.

Hiccup got his answer when a gronkle drops a small fish at the pit, just when the gronkle was about to leave, they heard a loud roar and the gronkle just got eaten whole.

Hiccup gasps at how big the dragon is, he tells toothless to get them out of here, toothless obeys fly toward the mouth of the volcano, unfortunately the red death also heard Hiccup and tries to eat both of them, but Toothless is much faster than the jaws of the red death.

The sudden action of the red death scares the other dragons, thus

making the dragons fly away so they wouldn't be eaten themselves.

The huge dragon tries again but only got a zippleback from the fleeing flock of terrified dragons who are trying to escape, but before the duo escape Hiccup tells Tootles to fire a plasma blast at the dragon thus making it angry

In the air high above the nest, the duo waited for the enemy to show up.

Not a moment later the Rd Death burst out from the side of the volcano and searches for the two.

Hiccup tells Toothless to fire another blast at the dragons heads.

A ballistic moaning can be heard as Toothless dives down and prepare to fire at the red death.

The red death hears the infamous battle cry of the nightfury and searches everywhere to find its enemy, but its to late as a plasma blast hit it square in the head, the sheer power of the nightfury was display as the red death was push towards the ground with a roar of pain.

Hiccup looks back to see if it did the job, but he sees the terrifying dragon on the air and hot on their heels.

As they fly across Dragon Island while trying to lose the Red death, Hiccup spotted a stack of rocks, and tell toothless to go there.

As the duo swerved through the rocks hoping that the rocks would help them, but when Hiccup looks back again to see if his plan works, he stares in disbelief as the red death just bulldoze its way through the rocks.

"That didn't work, okay bud time to disappearâ€" Hiccup said as he urged Toothless to fly upwards the dark clouds, while the red death is hot in pursuit.

(Near Dragon Island)

A mysterious rider with a dragon like mask standing on a owl like, four winged dragon, flies trough the ocean looking for something .

Suddenly the four winged dragon stop and sees a flock of dragons flying away from an island, the rider also saw why they stop, the rider looks at the flock of dragons leaving their nest, out of curiosity the rider urged its dragon to go to nest of the fleeing dragons.

As the rider and the four winged dragon get closer they saw an island with a volcano with a huge hole on its side, and dark clouds hovers above the island, suddenly they hear a thunder like sound and see a bright flashes of light illuminating the dark clouds.

With each flashes of light the rider saw a queen flying in the clouds, then what happen next shock the rider, she sees the queen is falling to its death and exploding on impact with the grounds, then

the rider saw a small black dragon falling towards the explosion like its reaching for something, until it too was consume by the explosion.

After the aftermath of the explosion the rider along with its dragon walk towards the center of the explosion, they see the burning carcass of the red death but not the small dragon, they search for the black dragon for a while, but the ashes and soot makes it harder for them to spot which is mostly black, but after a while they hear a low croon, following the sound the rider and four winged dragon has finally found the black dragon.

The rider stood there in amazement not only because such a small dragon could take down a queen, but because it was nightfury.

They approach the nightfury slowly so it wouldn't think they are a threat, as they got closer they saw that the nightfury has some sort of saddle and its left tail fin is missing, and when they look at the face of the small dragon they saw it was looking at them cautiously with its eye slit, for a while they have a long staring contest, the rider then notice that there's a crimson colored liquid coming from the dragon.

Thinking it was from the nightfury the rider approach the dragon and look closely to see what part of the nightfury has sustained a wound, but to the bewilderment of the rider the blood is not coming from the dragon but from what's look like a human foot.

The rider then tries to touch it but before the ride could get a centimeter, the nightfury gives the rider a warning growl, the rider steps back and removes its helmet, revealing the rider to be a middle age woman, the woman then crouch slowly towards toothless, while with one hand outstretch.

Toothless was shock to see another human befriending a dragon, toothless then sniffs the woman's outstretch hand, and smells the scent of the woman.

Toothless was confuse this woman smells a lot like his rider, but before Toothless could finalized why the woman smells like Hiccup, he saw the hand motioning up then down, then his vision becomes dark.

Once toothless was unconscious, the woman then removes the body from toothless, the rider saw it was a small teenage boy.

When the woman saw what was the bleeding part was the boy's left foot( but there was not a foot attached).

The woman then tells her dragon to cauterized the bleeding stump, when the dragon finally finishes the job the woman then put on helmet back and carry the unconscious boy and then mounted the four winged dragon, once comfortable she tighten her hold on the boy fearing the boy will slip away from her.

She then order her dragon to carry the still unconscious nightfury as well.

After seeing all is set she tells her dragon to go back to the nest.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>Well this is the second chapter, I hope you guys like it, and please tell me what you think and what should I do to improve, and please leave a suggestion on how should Stoik, Astrid, Gobber, and the village react on Hiccup's disappearance.</strong>

### 3. Chapter 3

\*\*Hey guys I am sorry if I haven't updated for a long time because of school works, and I just wrote this story on my notebook just now so I am sorry if it feels rushed, ANYWAY I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>(Berk)</p>

Stoic is happily making his way towards the arena to watch his son kill his first dragon in front of the entire village, but his happy mood is quickly ruined when a villager is hastily running toward him.

Stoic couldn't believe it all the dragons had escaped, Stoic pushed aside the villager and ran towards the arena with the villager following suite.

When Stoic reaches the arena he saw that a crowd along with the teens has already gathered inside the arena to see if all the dragons did escape.

"Stoic! The dragons they have escaped!" Gobber said as he pushed his way towards Stoic. "I can see that Gobber" Stoic said while still looking at the cages.

Then with a sudden realization, Stoic turns to Gobber.

"Gobber do you know where Hiccup is?" Stoic said with panic in his voice . Gobber shook his head and said "no I haven't seen the boy since yesterday "

Stoic pales at the information

"Gobber assemble a search party and tell them to meet me here" Stoic said in desperation.

"what?, why?" Gobber asked confused.

"Because Hiccup hasn't return home since yesterday and there are dragons on the loose" Stoic exclaimed.

Gobber now fully understand the situation and said

"I'll assemble a search party faster than you can say dragons, you can bet my undies on that" Gobber said with seriousness and determination.

Stoic just nodded at Gobber's answer and then turned back again towards

the cage while Gobber leave to assemble a search party.

When Gobber returns with the search party, Stoic then tell the villagers were to go .

" Phlema yours will go to the south"

" Ack yours will go to the east "

"Mulch`s will go to the west"

"My group will go to the north part of the island"

"Spiteout along with rest of the villager will stay behind and guard the village, while we search for my son"

When each search party got their designated location they went, the last of the groups were Stoic`s groups .

Seeing the rest went out already , Stoic order his men to start, when Stoic was about to leave the arena a feminine yet strong voice called him.

Stoic turns around and see it was Astrid along with other teens.

" what is it lass?"

" chief we would like to search for Hiccup as well" making the other teens groan except Astrid and Fishlegs.

Stoic sigh while massaging his forehead and said" No you kid will stay here at the village"

"But we can help cover more ground, please chief if Hiccup wants to be found it will be by me- I, I mean by us " Astrid while looking down avoiding the gaze of the big chief, trying to hide the blush that paint her face.

Stoic look skeptical at Astrid and said

" even if you do have a point, I wont take the risk that you kid will run around the island, and what if you kids encounter a dragon, then what will happen? "

" But chief we can handle it" Astrid said pleadingly.

" Its not you I am worried about Astrid" Stoic said while looking at the the other teens who lost interest on the conversation and started making havoc by playing with the weapons use for training in the arena except for Fishlegs who just sat in the corner and started reading the book of dragons.

" please chief, I can just go by myself" Astrid said desperately.

" Astrid even if I let you go out there alone your parents will not let you go out in the forest alone with dragons on the lose" Stoic said sternly.

"That's why I am going with her " Gobber interjected after watching the drama .

" No Gobber you and the teens will stay here, and the village needs you at the forge to supply the village with new sharp weapons if a dragon raid occurs" Stoic said to Gobber

" Ahhâ€| those Vikings can take care of themselves, beside if Hiccup was to be found it will be by Astrid" Gobber said to Stoic.

Astrid face redden out of embarrassment, that Gobber knows what she said earlier.

With a defeated sigh Stoic agrees to let only the two go to help search for Hiccup, because if the other teens joined them they wouldn't be any help.

( At the Forest)

Gobber and Astrid was looking for Hiccup in the forest, with neither of them talking to each other, for a while the two remain silent until Gobber breaks the silence and says.

" Soooâ€| Astrid do you like Hiccup?" Gobber asks Astrid while grinning.

"N-no why would you ask that kind of question!?" Astrid stuttered then look away in embarrassment .

Gobber chuckles at Astrid's reaction and said " well for starters you and fishlegs don't ridicule him or torment him unlike the other teens when he fails to impress his father, and I remember the time when Hiccup enters the mead hall soaking wet while I was telling you kids to read the book of dragons I saw how you look at him Astrid."

" w-well who wouldn't take pity on him, I mean he was soaking wet he might get a cold " Astrid said while crossing her arms over her chest.

"(chuckles) exactly that's why I am asking you, you're the only one I know who cares for Hiccup aside from Stoic and me." Gobber said to Astrid.

" the boy will flipped if he found out that his crush has a crush on him" Gobber continued.

Astrid's face redden even more" he likes me?" Astrid smiles at her thought.

" well if do find him" Gobber said sadly

Astrid finally looks at Gobber and see the sad expression on the blacksmith's face, Astrid's moods changes as well because the thought of not seeing Hiccup again and to tell him how she feels about him.

So the two continue to search for Hiccup throughout Ravens point, until they see some trees that are crush and bent down like something crash down, they cautiously follow the path of broken trees until they see a rope, they inspect the rope for a while and then they see a black scale attached to rope.

The two look around and see a trail of black scales, they follow the trail until they reach a cove, as they enter the cove they see some claw marks on the walls and some burned patches of dirt.

They search around until Astrid steps on something and it cracks, curious on what she has stepped on she looks down and sees a pen, she pales at what she saw for there is only one person she knows that carries a pen all the time, she then picks up the pen and calls Gobber, Gobber then approaches Astrid with a handful of scales, Astrid then shows the pen to the blacksmith.

When Gobber saw the pen he dropped the scales out of fear and shock, Gobber couldn't say a word until he finally said "Hiccup! Nightfury".

\* \* \*

><p><strong>WELL THAT'S FOR NOW, TELL ME WHAT YOU THINK AND IF YOU DON'T WANT TELL ME WHAT YOU THINK WELL THAT'S OKAY WITH ME. AND LASTLY I WOULD LIKE YOU GUYS TO KNOW THAT I COULDN'T UPDATE OFTEN SO IF YOU GUYS WAITED FOR THE NEXT CHAPTER I SUGGEST YOU GUYS SHOULD READ OTHER STORIES OF OTHER AUTHORS.( ps.i am not angry just because the note are all caps lock, I just feel like it) ANYWAY SHOUT OUTS FOR THE GUYS THAT HELP ME IMPROVE AND LEAVE A REVIEW, THANK YOU GUYS.<strong>

#### 4. Chapter 4

\*\*Hey guys I am back, i am sorry If I haven't updated for a long time, its just that exam week killed my time but I already write this story on my free time, so to make it up to you I will post two chapters, and I don't own HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>(Earlier)<p>

Fishlegs was trying to read the book of Dragons but failing miserably, because of his three friends who are wreaking havoc in the arena, so he just listened to the conversation of Stoic, Gobber, and Astrid about where to search for Hiccup.

So he acts like he's reading so the adults along with Astrid wouldn't find out that's he's listening to their conversation.

When Fishlegs sees that Gobber and Astrid are leaving the arena followed by Stoic, he took a glance at the other teens and sees there are still busy creating a mess. He went outside the arena unnoticed by the others.

When he's outside the arena he looks for his targets, when he sees them he quickly follows them towards the forest.

As Fishlegs follows them through the forest he hides in any cover he can find. While maintaining his distance so he can't be spotted but enough distance for him to see them and hear what they are talking about.

For a while Fishlegs follows their silent search until he hears

Gobber cut their silent search, so he listened what they are talking about.

Fishlegs is shock and happy at the same time hearing that Astrid THE Great Astrid Hofferson has a crush on Hiccup that shocks him, but he was because his old friend might have a chance to have a girlfriend.

Sure he doesn't know if Hiccup could call him a friend, after abandoning him so he can avoid being ridiculed as well by the others.

Fishlegs then see the two inspecting an area with broken trees and a trail of up heave ground.

When he get close to them he sees them looking at a bola and what's look like a black scale.

For a while Fishlegs watch them inspect the bola until they follow a trail then they found a cave.

When they enter the cave, he waited for a minute then he follows them, when he enters the cave he sees that it's a cove, the cove have a small pond,few small trees, scorched marks and surrounded by walls with claw marks, the walls surround the cove in all direction.

He tries to be small as possible for them not to see him, he looks for a good vantage point, he found a good vantage point near the entrance, he moves towards the vantage point it's a good thing they have their backs against him.

Fishlegs see and hear Astrid calls Gobber, he then see Gobber drops the handful of scale he collected before Astrid calls him. Fishlegs then squint his eyes trying to see why Gobber drop the black scales he then see what Gobber's looking at it was a charcoal pen.

Fishlegs raked his brain to think of a person who usually carry a charcoal pen.

" ok, there's the merchants, but they wouldn't dare go deep insides berk's territory even if they did they wouldn't venture on an island raided by dragons" Fishlegs thought.

" Well there's enemy scoutâ€¦ they probably killed or get eaten by dragons, so I'll root them out" Fishlegs thought again.

" and there'sâ€¦ Hiccupâ€¦ wait Hiccup!" Fishlegs thought.. again

Fishlegs understands now sure it took that long to realized but hey at least he got it. He added all the pieces from Hiccup saying he hit the nightfury, black scales, upheave and broken trees, cut bolas, scorched marks and claw marks in the cove, Hiccup asking Gobber how to approach a nightfury, and to the charcoal pen.

Fishlegs however was curious " if Hiccup shot down the nightfury then where is the nightfury, more importantly wheres Hiccup?" Fishlegs thought curiously.

Fishlegs train of thought was interrupted when he sees the two are

turning back. Fishlegs duck as he possibly can, he then make his way towards the entrance of the cove.

When Fishlegs is at the middle of the entrance of the cove his right leg get stuck on a root that is sticking out on the narrow path, he tries to pull his right leg off the root but no avail . he hears footsteps of the two getting closer.

He tries again still no luck, and to add to his bad luck because of his struggle he accidentally let a small rock roll down to the cove alerting the two.

He hear them getting nearer." Hiccup is that you?" he hears Astrid`s voice.

Fishlegs tries again but it still wont budge he tries and tries until he hears a voice behind him.

( Astrid`s POV)

Seeing the charcoal pen without Hiccup really worries me, I hope he`s still looking for that nightfury. Even if I hate to admit it even if Hiccup did get really good in dragon training he`s still going after a nightfury a dragon that no one has ever seen or face before even if someone actually encounter a nightfury surely they are not alive to tell the tale, so I just hope he`s still looking for it better yet he doesn't find it.

I was put out of my train of thoughts when Gobber`s voice saying " we should just keep looking" after he got out from his shock state.

We were walking in silence again towards the entrance of the cove, I look at Gobber`s face and I see a face full of worry, maybe he`s hoping as well that Hiccup is alright too.

I try to open my mouth to tell Gobber that Hiccup will be fine but I didn`t have the chance because we see a rock rolls down from the entrance.

This got my hopes up, I quickly climb up to the entrance not even stopping to help Gobber climb up fearing i- I mean we would miss him. As I get near the entrance I say he`s name to make sure it really is Hiccup but no one answer.

So I quickly got to the entrance to see if it really is Hiccup, the lank, small, sarcastic , funny, stubborn and dork of a viking. But what I get is everything of the opposite except the viking part.

"Fishlegs!?" he follow us, I couldn't believe it he just follow us and I didn`t even notice. I then notice that his left leh is stuck on a root so I pull him out and drag him back inside the cove.

WE pass by Gobber who just successfully climbed up. I hear Gobber say something like " I am to old for this".

When we reach the middle of the cove I push. " start talking, why are you here? Did the chief send you?" I see fear written all over his face. Fishlegs was never good at holding information especially on an interrogation. So I ask him again with a calm voice.

" why are you here Fishlegs?"

"ummâ€|well I also want to look for Hiccup, so I follow you guys." He answer while rubbing his arm.

" and when did you start following us? I ask while crossing my arms with a rose eyebrow.

" uhhmm since you guys left the arena." He answer sheepishly.

I realized that if Fishlegs has been following us since we left he might have heard the awkward conversation I had with Gobber.

"what do you know?" I ask him while controlling myself not to punch him in the face for following us and if he did know about the conversation.

" I know that you found a loose bola, found a black scale which obiously belongs to a nightfury and about the you have a cru-."

I didn't let him finish as I punch him in the face causing him to be knock out. And in the nick of time to as I see Gobber getting near I don't want to be teased all over again.

"what happened to him" Gobber ask clearly out of breath as he finally reach us.

"he pass out from the heat" I answer simply without looking to him.

"pass out?, then why does he`s right cheek look like a giant blue berry?".

"he passed out from the heat Gobber" I coolly said.

" I can see that lass, but I am also asking why does he have a swollen cheek?. He said.

" I said he PASSED out from the he-" I said with annoyance but stop as I see him smile.

"(chuckles) I know what happened lass just messing with you, now get some water for the boy" he said while gesturing to the pond.

I drag Fishlegs unconscious boy towards the pond. He didn't say how to bring Fishlegs some water. when I get there I dumps Fishlegs face into the water causing him to wake up.

(Normal POV)

Fishlegs woke up after his face got dunk into the pond. Gobber then approach Fishlegs and asks him what is he doing here.

Fishlegs explain to a curious Gobber and again to a glaring Astrid daring him to talk about the conversation. After giving his explanation he also tells the other about his opinion where Hiccup may be.

But Fishlegs opinion makes the two filled with horror. Fishlegs

further explain that if Gobber tells that the dragons always go for the kill and the black scale represents a nightfury. Hiccup then has a 0.001 % on surviving an encounter with a nightfury.

Astrid was about to punch Fishlegs again for saying something like that but stop by Gobber who tells Astrid that what Fishlegs said might be true.

Astrid didn't say anything but she clenched her fist before heading back to the village , soon followed by Gobber and Fishlegs.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>So this is it for this chapter I hope you guys like it, and tell me what you think. And I am sorry for Astrid's action I am not that flexible to know what Astrid will do in those situations. And thank you guys for following and reading this story. God Bless. Have a nice day guys and girls.<strong>

## 5. Chapter 5

\*\*I don't own How to Train Your Dragon\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>The woman who was riding cloudjumper looks down on the unconscious boy who was covered in soot . the woman wipe off the soot from the boys face and a flood of sudden realization hit her at full force.<p>

Because of the shock she almost drop the boy. With shaky hands she brush her fingers to the scar of Hiccup's chin. She wouldn't believe it to make sure that this boy wasn't just any boy with a scar on a chin, she slowly and carefully open one of Hiccup's eye and see forest green eyes.

She gasped and tears started to flow from her eyes. She cries tears filled with happiness and fear. Happiness that she'll have another chance to take care, love and watch her son grow and fear for losing his son again but this time permanently.

Cloudjumper senses his rider is on an emotional turmoil. Cloudjumper cocked his head to see whats the problem with his rider. He sees that his rider is holding the boy very tightly but not tight enough to stop the breathing of the boy.

Now that they are far from the smell of the burning dead body of the Red Death. Cloujumper then smells a familiar scent coming from his back. He cock he's head back and sniff. The familiar scent smells a lot alike his rider. He then remembers that before he took his rider to meet the alpha , he's rider has a hatchling the he scarred accidentally.

When Valka was sure that this boy no her Hiccup is in her arms she frantically tells Cloudjumper to hurry up. As they fly to the dragon sanctuary home of the bewilderbeast, Valka was holding Hiccup tightly in fear of losing him.

When Cloudjumper hears Valka say to hurry up he hold the unconscious

Toothless tighter and use his four powerful wings to get to the sanctuary as quickly as possible.

When they enter the sanctuary the other dragon residents looks at the new arrivals. The dragons smell another scent which is also familiar to their guardian and they also see a nightfury.

When the four landed near the bewilderbeast . the Alpha took notice of the four, it sees Cloujumper bow to it after it landed and see Valka carrying a wounded boy.

The Alpha also smells the scent of Hiccup which is similar to his friend so he didn't take it as a sign of disrespect when Valka didn't bow to him or make a glance at him. The Alpha then look at the nightfury who just woken up.

Toothless open his eyes and looks around to his new surrounding, when Toothless remembers his encounters with the mask figure and the four winged dragon. He jolted up making his whole body cried in protest because of the impact from the tail of the quenn and the crash landing to save Hiccup and from the exhaustion from the events from today.

Toothless looks around to see if Hiccup is ok but he only see different variety of dragon species which is currently looking at him curiously. Toothless then see cloudjumper surrounded by other dragons.

Toothless push his way towards cloudjumper, cloudjumper then looks back again to the Alpha.

Toothless reaches Cloudjumper but sees he didn't pay attention to him. So he growled at Cloudjumper. Cloudjumper then looks at Toothless then gestured to the Alpha.

When Toothless looks at where Cloudjumper was pointing at he immediately stared wide eye and bow at the sight of the Great Bewilderbeast.

(Toothless POV)

I bow my head in shame and respect towards the Alpha, I then say an apology to the king for my behavior and for entering his territory.

I then glance to the four wing while keeping my head down, I ask him who he is and where Hiccup.

" My name is Storm but my friend and ally calls me Cloudjumper and if you're wondering where your friend is, he's in good hands." He answers while still looking at the Alpha.

" how can I trust you Cloudjumper that Hiccup is in good hands?" I said to him. "and why aren't you bowing to show respect to the Alpha?" I question him.

I heard a chuckle so I search for the source of the chuckle and I see it was coming from the Alpha.

" I am sorry my liege i-I was just looking for my best friend." I

said to the Alpha respectfully.

I then hear Cloudjumper chuckles at me." What are you chuckling about? And why aren't you bowing again?." I question him.

The Alpha chuckles again." Its alright young nightfury , Cloudjumper here already show his respect for me and you can stop bowing now."

"thank you liege" I said to the Alpha." and please excuse me can I talk to Cloudjumper." I continued and I then see the Alpha nod and turn away, I then turn to Cloudjumper " where is he?, and why are you laughing at me earlier Grandpa?. I ask him teasingly at the grandpa part.

" if you`re asking why I am laughing at you, its just that your species claim to be one of the most dangerous dragon species that ever existed, the nightmares of the human and yet here you are acting and look like a puppy." He said to me slightly annoyed maybe for calling him a grandpa.

" now where's Hiccup?" I ask him again slightly annoyed as well for calling me a puppy.

" he`s over there." He said pointing at what looks like a cave with human structures on its mouths.

I said my thank you to him but before I start to raise a paw to go where Hiccup is, he tells me that I shouldn't go there now.

I turn to him once again." Why not?" I ask him curiously and worriedly.

Apparently he sees my worried state." No need to worry young one he`s safe, he`s with his mother." He said reassuringly.

" THAT'S HIS MOTHER!?." I exclaimed.

"well that's explain the scent but that doesn't explain why she been missing.." I thought.

"yes that his mother, I took her when the boy you call Hiccup was still a hatchling." He said to me plainly.

" It was you that took that took her." I said to him with my anger rising.

" do you know how much he suffered in his village he called home, he`s been laugh at, ridiculed , tormented, AND! DO YOU KNOW! How much he needed to be cared for and be loved, the only other human I know that cares for him is what the human calls blacksmith" I said at him with anger and frustration.

" you don't know that, he still have his father." He said to me clearly unfazed by my outburst.

"Father?, his father?, Hiccup did everything he could think of to impress him yet he just shrugged Hiccup`s work and effort!. Hiccup told me that himself." I said to him.

"And if you're saying that I don't know what I am talking about, YES! I do, I do know what I am talking about. After I hatch I couldn't see my parents, I was force to steal food just to survive until I was old enough to hunt on my own, I don't even have other family member back at the nest."

"But it all changed when he found me, and set me free, from that day I have found my self a family, because every time I look at him, I see myself, and that's why I will protect himâ€œ| because he's my brother now." I said to him before I run towards where Hiccup is.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>Well that's that I ll be working on my other story. I ll do a cycle on this story, after I update this I ll work on the other, please tell me what you think and tell me how can I improve myself and tell me what's wrong. And thank you guys for taking your time to read this. And GOD Bless.<strong>

## 6. Chapter 6

\*\*Hey guys it` s me again this a new chapterâ€œ| obviously. Thank you guys for the reviews,Followers, and those who put this story on favorites. and those people who just read this thank you guys and girls you are the best.I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>If you say that Valka is going hystericalâ€œ| you are terribly wrong for Valka has gone hysterical ever since she found out that her son has lost a leg, battle a queen, and almost die from the fight and from the wounds.</p>

Valka search around her small home to treats Hiccup`s injury. She found some bandages in the cabinet which she got from some trappers. She took the bandages from the cabinet and then she goes towards Hiccup who is currently laying on her bed near the fire place to keep him warm.

She then put the bandages on the table beside the bed. She then took a bowl with clean and warm water and two clean cloth. After she got all she needs she carefully clean Hiccup`s stump with a damp cloth after she cleanse Hiccup`s stump she took out the second cloth and put it in the water and cleans Hiccup`s face. After she cleanse Hiccup`s face she removed Hiccup`s shirt and clean his body. With Hiccup`s wound and body cleaned Valka carefully wraps the bandages arount the stump and other wounds Hiccup got from the fight.

She then took a chair and sit beside the bed. For a while Valka sits silently watching a pale sleeping form of Hiccup until she hears a clang.

She turns around and see Toothless who accidently bumps her staff. They stare at each other for a moment until Toothless averted the eye contact and looks at Hiccup.

Toothless walk towards. Hiccup`s sleeping form. When he gets there he nudges Hiccup`s hand to wake him up.

Valka who was watching Toothless action, and realized that he's trying to wake up her son. " He's just resting, so I suggest you let him sleep for a while and you should too. You two have gone through a lot in just one day." She said to Toothless in a soft voice and a small smile.

Toothless looks at Valka for a moment with wide curious eyes. Toothless then put his head on Valka's lap in response Valka scratches Toothless's head and neck making Toothless purr.

They then suddenly hear the roars of multiple dragons. Valka tells Toothless to stay and watch over Hiccup, with that Valka stand up and puts on her mask, she took her staff and run outside to see what the commotion was about.

When she got outside she see four dragons who are bowing at the Alpha while surrounded by other dragons, she then looks around if any humans have gotten inside the nest without their notice. Seeing it's just the dragons are around she removes her mask. After she removes her mask she was able to see more clearly that one of the newcomers particularly the red monstrous nightmare has a huge basket besides its right wing.

Valka jogs towards the newcomers. When she get there she bows towards the Alpha. She then looks at the newcomers who was looking at her probably because she is a human inside an Alpha's nest.

She walks towards the basket to look what's inside of it. When her hand was a mere centimeters away from the basket the four dragon suddenly growls at her.

Cloudjumper who was perch up on the wall above was watching the whole scenario unfold. When he saw that Valka was being threatens by the newcomers he flew down and land between Valka and the newcomers. When he lands he growls at the newcomers with authority, the other dragons surrounding them follow suite when Cloudjumper growls at the newcomers.

The Alpha then silence the other dragons, he will not let his subjects fight just because of Valka touching a basket. When the other dragons calm down Valka extended her right hand at the nightmare while in a crouching position.

When the nightmare sniffs Valka's hand he recognized the scent smells like Hiccup. The nightmare then tells his friends that Valka smells like Hiccup. The nightmare and his friends speaks to each other to know that if they should trust Valka to touch Hiccup's basket.

For a while the nightmare and his friends debate if to trust Valka, Cloudjumper who was getting annoyed at their ranting he cuts in on their conversation and tells the newcomers to trust Valka because she's the mother of Hiccup.

" wait how did you know that this basket belongs to Hiccup?" ask the Nadder.

" the smell of Hiccup is strongly coming out of the basket." Cloudjumper said to the Nadder.

Now that the newcomers knows that its alright to trust Valka. They

let Valka see what's inside the basket.

When Valka opens the basket she sees that it's filled with supplies, food, clothes, and few black smiting materials.

" why does Hiccup have black smiting materials?" Valka said as she inspect a hammer curiously.

She looks at the newcomers and ask them if they are friends with her son. The newcomers respond by nodding their heads.

Valka turns to the Alpha, Cloudjumper, and the other dragons. " it's alright everyone they are our friendsâ€œ they are friends with my son." Valka said happily.

The Alpha nods in understanding and turns away probably to sleep, while Cloudjumper calms down and goes back to his regal state, and for the other dragons goes back to their usual activity.

"Come I'll show you where your friends are, but please don't make much noise you might wake Hiccup up." Valka said to the newcomers while gesturing at her home.

( Meanwhile at Berk )

It was dark when Astrid reaches her house. She excuses herself when Gobber tells her that they're going to tell Stoic what happened to his son. But when Gobber asks why she's going home already so she tells Gobber that she's just tired.

Astrid is currently sitting on her bed holding her ax on her lap." It should be time now when Stoic and the others get back" She said to herself while looking out of the window.

Astrid then hears the raging voice of the chief, it echoes throughout the island. She stands up and walks towards her window. When she got there she sees Stoic is trying to be restrained by ten men on the village center, she also sees Gobber trying to reason with Stoic.

Stoic's raging anger even made the toughest warriors of the village aside from Stoic cower in fear.

It's clear that ten men who are trying to restrain the chief wasn't enough.

Spitelout orders the other men to help restrain his brother and tell the women who are outside to go to their children who might be peeing in their pants at the sight and voice of the berserk chief.

It takes fifteen men to restrain Stoic and led him towards his house. When they got Stoic inside his house the other men left and go home except for Gobber and Spitelout.

"Stoic calm downâ€œ I am not even sure if the nightfury have got him." Gobber said to Stoic trying to calm his best friend down.

"Calm down?, CALM DOWN!, you expect me to CALM DOWN!. My family has been taken and killed by Dragons!." Stoic said to Gobber.

"Stoic I am pretty sure what Gobber is saying is true because even if your son can't defend him self against a dragon, he's really good at surviving." Spitelout cuts in.

" That's a good point Spitelout but Hiccup is dealing with a NightFury!" Stoic said to Spitelout with an irritated voice. Stoic gives a tired sigh before saying." You two should go to your homes." With an emotionless tone.

Gobber and Spitelout look at each other then nod and turned towards the door. Spitelout leaves first followed by Bobber but before Gobber exits the house he look over his shoulder towards Stoic. " Don't do anything crazy." Gobber said with worry. With those words he left the Haddock Household.

Stoic went up stairs to go to his room. He pass by Hiccup`s room. He hesitates for a moment but enter nonetheless. He looks around at the cold and empty room of his son. He notice that his son`s clothes and drawings are missing he then remembers what Gobber tells him after he got back from searching the nest that his son always goes to the forest most afternoon. Stoic thinks that his son goes to the forest to train and bring clothes for after training. He smiles a little at the thought of his son training to be the best Viking the village has ever seen.

Stoic turns around and close the door to his son`s room. He then went to his and Wife`s room. When he gets there he is meet by a portrait of Him and Valka holding a newborn Hiccup.

He slowly walks towards the portrait. As he walks towards the portrait visions of his son and wife come to his mind. When he got there he touches the portrait. "First you my loveâ€œ now they have taken our sonâ€œ but don't worry I`ll avenge both of you starting with that four winged beast then that Nightfury." Stoic said softly.

(Meanwhile on the Hofferson Households, Astrid`s room)

After she saw the chief went berserk she went back to her bed. She then hear her parents calling her to see if she was home. She answers back telling them that she`s in her room.

She stares at her ax, a small smile crept to her lip as she remembers all the thing she and Hiccup do when they were still little kids when she doesn't have to worry about her reputation and Hiccup being a wellâ€œ Hiccup. But her happiness was vanquish when she remembers that Hiccup is not here anymore.

From that reminder Astrid did something she would never show to anyone. Astrid Hofferson was crying. Tears slides down from her face to her axe. She bit her lip trying not to make a sound so no one will hear her crying. She grips her ax tightly.

" I didn't even have the chance to tell you that i..i lo..lo" she wasn't able to finish as more tears runs down.

" I`ll avenge you Hiccup no matter what". She said while standing up.

"I`ll hunt you down Nightfury, you can bet your head on it. After I kill you that Flightmare, will be next to my death list." Astrid said while she was looking out of her window.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>Well that's it for this chapter. So basically chapter two to six are events happening in one day(phew) talk about long day. And I am sorry guys if Astrid is a bit OOC. So I will ask you guys if should make these a slight song fic because I am not good at romance, and I can express more on the love side of this story through music. So if you do want me to make this a slight song fic, please leave a suggestion on what music you want to see in this story. And obviously the Dancing And The Dreaming will be here for the STALKA pairing. So again please leave a review to tell me how it goes.</strong>

\*\*1 Corinthians 13:13\*\*

\*\*And now these three remains: Faith, Hope, and Love. But the greatest of these is Love.\*\*

\*\*Well this is for now have a nice day Guys and Girls. GOD Bless.\*\*

## 7. Chapter 7

\*\*Hey guys and girls sorry for taking so long, because of our final exams and anime I couldn't update, but now that's over with I was able to write this story on my notebook a few days ago. So here it is. And I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON OR SOME OF ITS QUOTES.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>1 week later</p>

Hiccup wakes up in unfamiliar environment. He sits up with a groan. He looks around, he see he is sitting on a wooden bed, there is also a fire place, a small kitchen near the opening of the house or cave. Hiccup tries to get out of bed, he feels that something is missing, different, out of place, he moved his upper body, He feels that nothing was wrong. He tries to move the lower parts of his body. There he definitely feels that something was wrong. He looks under his covers and see only one whole leg the other not so much.

Hiccup couldn't believe what he was seeing he pinch his cheek to see if he was dreaming. He feels the pain, he panic on why on earth is his left foot missing. He calm himself down, he then raked his brain to think of a scenario on why his left foot is missing. Hiccup ponders for a while until he remembers the fight against the Red Death, him and toothless getting hit by the tail of the giant beast.

As in remembering his best friend."Toothless! Bud! Where are you!?" Hiccup yells with a panic and hoarse voice. Hiccup tries to stand up but fail causing him to fall to the ground. He tries again by using the foot of the bed as leverage.

After successfully standing up he looks around to look for an item

that he can use as a support. He found a staff near the fire place. He hop with his right foot while using his hands to balance himself by using items for support to get to the staff.

After getting the staff he hobbles towards the exit that is covered by a curtain, to block the light for entering the room.

When he gets there he calls Toothless again before opening the curtain. The bright light from the outside makes him cover his eyes with his right hand until his eyes are able to adapt to the brightness.

After his eyes have adapted to the brightness, Hiccup was amazed to see many types of unfamiliar and familiar dragons varying from shape, sizes, and colors. He looks around the huge place, he see that it was some sort of giant cave, with ice covering some part of the roof, giant boulders hanging on the rock part of the cave, dragons were flying around the hanging rock formation, while some were around the ground.

He looks around amaze at his surrounding until he see a black dot in the distance running towards his direction. He only knows one dragon with a sleek black color.

"Toothless over here bud!" Hiccup yelled while waving his right hand.

Because of his shouting it causes some of the sleeping dragons nearby to glare at him. But Hiccup didn't pay attention to the glares he is receiving.

"He`s been waiting for you to wake up for a week ( chuckles) He wouldn't leave your side. We have to force him to go outside to eat and relax." Said an unknown voice.

Hiccup looks around to search for the mysterious and unknown voice. He found the origin of the voice was coming from a mask figure with an owl like dragon hanging from the wall.

Hiccup staggered backward as the huge owl like dragon extended one of its wing allowing the mask figure to slide down. Hiccup cautiously watches every move of the mysterious mask figure. The mask figure then crouches like a dragon towards Hiccup.

"Stay back! I have a staff and I am not afraid to use it." Hiccup said trying to intimidate the mask figure.

"You wouldn't hit a woman would you? Or did Stoick teach you that's its alright to hit women like killing dragons." The mask figure ask with a curious tone.

"Ho-how did you know my dad?"

"I have known your father since he was a little kid, before he became chief, before he becomes a husband, and a father." The mask figure said with a sad tone.

"Sh-should I know you?"

"No. you were only a babe, but a mother never forgets." Valka said

with a sad tone.

"My-my mother?, mom? I, I, we thought you were kill by dragons."

" I see that you have able to befriend a dragon, I think you already know that a dragon wouldn't attack without a reason except maybe a rouge dragon. But still ol Cloudjumper never meant to hurt me, he just think I belong here. The home of the great Bewilderbeast. Valka said emphasizing the Home of the Alpha.

"Bewilder-" Hiccup was only able to say before Toothless tackles him to the ground and assault his face with slobber.

"Ah! Toothless stop it!"

Toothless stop assaulting Hiccup's face and give Hiccup some space to sit up. Hiccup sits up while wiping off the saliva from his face with his sleeve.

"Are you alright so-" Valka suddenly stop before she can say the word that can only be use by a parent to their child.

Hiccup notice the sudden stop so he look at his mother, he see the scared and sad look on his mother's face."What's wrong Mom?"

"Its just that I don't know that if I have the right to call myself your mother after fifteen years of me not being part of your life. I didn't even comeback for you and your father even when I have the chance. I should have come ba-" Valka said with tears running down her face as she kneel beside Hiccup. But she was stop as Hiccup hugs her.

Hiccup hugs Valka tightly with tears and a happy smile.

"Its alright mom all that matter is that you're here now and even if you think you don't have the right to be my mom, your wrong!. You'll always be my mom no matter where you've been and no matter how long you haven't been with us! I will still and forever call you my mom." Hiccup said with overwhelming happiness while hugging Valka in fear of losing her again.

Valka's tears of sadness was replace with tears filled with happiness and joy.

"T-then can you give me another chance to be your mother again?" Valka ask with a soft smile full of hope.

"You don't need to ask for another chance mom." Hiccup said without letting go of his mom.

Valka was so happy to be with her son again. She return the affection by hugging back her son tightly also fearing that she might loose him again. Toothless who was watching the whole scene got jealous for being ignored so he push his head between the two and lick Hiccup and Valka's face. Making Hiccup protest while Valka wipe off the saliva while laughing.

The two enjoy their reunion while on the island of Berk two person hungers for vengeance.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>Well that's for now I hope you guys like it. And I am sorry if it feels a bit rush. Anyway leave a review and thank you guys for taking your time to read my story. GOD Bless.<strong>

## 8. Chapter 8

\*\*Hey guys sorry for not updating for so longâ€| well a very, very long time. It` s just that I got caught up on going out, reading manga (Nisekoi) and also overcoming writers block. But still thank you guys for taking your time to read my story and I am sorry if this chapter is not good.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>(At Berk)<p>

After a week that they found out that the heir of the Hairy Hooligans is dead, the villagers felt bad for mistreating Hiccup when he was still alive, well most of them except Mildew who doesn't actually care for anyone or anything except his property, and Mildew. But everyone on Berk minus Mildew feels bad for Hiccup and the chief. Even Snotlout and the twins actually feel bad for the way they treated Hiccup.

For Snotlout he knows that with Hiccup out of the way he has a clear shot of becoming the next chief. But he feels that he actually didn't gain anything.

"Now what?" Snotlout asks himself as he sits on a crate inside the arena.

"Now I know that I am next in line to be chief I should be happyâ€| but why do I feel bad about being next in line?"

Because Snotlout was too busy thinking of his problems he didn't notice two blondes enter the arena also with a sad look on their face.

"Hey Snotface what's up?" Ask the female blonde.

"Ohâ€| hey Ruff, Tuff. What are you guys doing here?" Snotlout asks the twin.

"Hey! I ask you that first!" Tuffnut exclaimed.

"No you didn't I did!" Ruffnut argued with her twin brother.

The twins argue about who asks Snotlout first. Their bickering turns only into a fight, resulting in Ruffnut slugging Tuffnut in the face. Snotlout forgot about what his problem is and starts laughing at the twins.

"Hey! Stop it you guys are going to break all the equipment." Yelled a blonde Viking who carries a battle axe.

"So what if we break the equipment it's not like we have dragons to use them against." Tuffnut answers back.

"Yeah. But Astrid I hate to burst your bubble but we haven't experience a dragon raid for a week now. So what's the use of all these equipment?" answered Ruffnut.

"Hey babe where you been?" Snotlout asks as he walks toward Astrid.

"Snotlout for the last time I am not your babe, not now, or ever got it!." Astrid tells Snotlout with a scowl.

"Aww come on Astrid don't be like that. I know you want me." Snotlout said while putting his arm around Astrid.

"Snotlout if you want to remain as a boy I would suggest you remove you arm around me." Astrid tells Snotlout with a calm yet deadly tone.

Snotlout immediately remove his arm around Astrid.

"Guys Astrid has a point we need those equipment not just for dragon training but for other purposes as well like to train ourselves if any other tribes attack." Fishlegs cut in as he enters the arena.

"Finally someone with a brain." Astrid said while looking over her shoulder."Now stop fighting Gobber will be here any minute now." Astrid continues.

The twins stop their fighting and wait patiently for Gobber to enter the arena. After a while Gobber finally arrived. When he got there he tells the teens to help him set up an obstacle course for them to train on.

After setting up the equipment Gobber train them until dusk. After training Snotlout, Ruffnut, and Tuffnut all left after training leaving only Astrid, Fishlegs, and Gobber at the arena.

"Astrid you can't be serious?" Fishlegs asks Astrid.

"Are you out of your mind lass?" Gobber exclaimed.

"But Gobber everyone knows that there hasn't been a dragon raid for a week. If I go out there I will have a more high chance of finding that NightFury." Astrid answers back.

"Lass I know there hasn't been a dragon raid for while but you can't just go out there and find that dragon a NightFury to be exact."

"But Gobberâ€|"

"No buts Astrid and that's final and if Stoick finds out your trying to go out there you'll be punish. Remember that Stoick made a curfew for the young ones and that includes you too and the other teens." Gobber tells Astrid and Fishlegs.

Astrid sighs before walking towards the exit of the arena.

"Fishlegs follow her and look into it if she goes home and after that

you go back to your home too." Gobber orders Fishlegs while gesturing at the exit.

Fishlegs nods before going after Astrid.

Gobber watches the two going to their home."(sigh) Astrid may be one of the sane teens of this village but she have a tendency of doing some crazy stuff as well."

Gobber notice that the sun has already set. He was about to walk home but he hears a sound powerful wings cutting through the air. Gobber looks around to see if there was a dragon. But moments past and he doesn't see or hear anything so he shrugged it off as his imagination.

(5 Hours earlier at the Dragon Sanctuary)

Valka, Hiccup, Toothless, and Cloudjumper was walking around the Dragon sanctuary aside from Hiccup whom is currently on top of Toothless because of his injury.

"Mom do you have any equipment here that I can use?" Hiccup asks his mother who was leading the group.

Valka turns around to look at her son."What kind of equipment do you mean son?"

"Well I can't always be on Toothless to go around, and Toothless also needs to fly." Hiccup said while scratching the back of his neck.

Valka looks at the missing foot of her son. The sight of the missing foot put pain in Valka's heart."I am sorry son but I don't have the equipment you need. If you want we could get some equipment from the Dragon trappers."

"Dragon Trappers?" Hiccup asks curiously.

"Those people catch innocent dragons and then force them to do bad things."

"What do you mean do bad things?"

"Hiccupâ€œ I don't want you to be involved in this but you see there's a man out there who want to conquer the world by capturing dragons and turn them into his army. That's why I stop those trappers for capturing dragons."

"But I can't protect them all at once." Valka continued with a sad tone while gesturing some of the dragons with visible injuries roosting on the ground.

Hiccup looks at the injured dragons with a anger sketch in his face."Then let me help you mom." Hiccup said to Valka.

"No! Absolutely not I won't allow it Hiccup."

"Mom please I am not doing this for myself but I am doing this for the dragons." Hiccup said gesturing to the dragons.

Valka thinks for a moment. "Noâ€œ! Hiccup I don't want to lose you again."

"But mom!" Hiccup pleaded.

"No buts Hiccup and that's final!" Valka said with a soft yet stern voice.

"Now I am going out I going to look for the equipment you will need. Cloudjumper! My mask if you will."

Cloudjumper goes towards Valka with the mask on his mouth. After putting on the mask Valka climbed on Cloudjumper.

"Toothless dear will you watch over Hiccup while I am gone." Valka said to Toothless. Toothless nods at Valka's request.

Valka tells Cloudjumper to go. The two flies off towards the exit of the sanctuary.

Hiccup and Toothless watches the two exit the Den. "Now what?" Hiccup asks Toothless.

Toothless stomach grumbles so loud that it woke up the Alpha and some other dragon who where sleeping. "Your hungry bud?" Hiccup teases Toothless.

Toothless smack Hiccup in the back of the head with his tail.

"Ow! What was that for?" Hiccup ask Toothless while holding his head where Toothless tail hit.

Toothless snorts at Hiccup. " Fine let go back to my mom's place and find us something to eat."

The two goes towards Valka's home while the Alpha seeing that there's no threat anywhere decided to go back to sleep.

(3 hours later)

Valka and Cloudjumper were searching for 5 hours for any trappers but luck doesn't seem to be on their side.

"We've been searching for hours now but there seems to be no trappers nearby." Valka thought.

"There has got to be someplace where I can get some equipment. Let's seeâ€œ| the closest place I can get some equipment isâ€œ|" Valka nearly drop her staff at the result of her thought.

"â€œ| Berk" Valka said while looking at the direction of Berk.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>Sorry guys if Snotlout and the twins feel OOC because i still cant master their personality.<strong>

\*\*And oh yeah for Tangled4ever the one you requested will be on the next chapter and I am sorry for not including it in this chapter because I am trying to do something special for the one you requested

I hope you understand.\*\*

\*\*For Blue- The First Traveler. Thank you for the criticism I really appreciate it. Though English is not my natural language I will try to put down the spelling mistakes. But still thank you.\*\*

\*\*For the other readers thank you guys again for taking your time to read this XD.\*\*

\*\*Anyway guys leave a review if feel like it( I really appreciate the reviews XD) GOD Bless guys have a nice day or night depending on you location XD.\*\*

## 9. Chapter 9

\*\*Hey guys this is the longest chapter yet I hope you guys like it.\*\*

\*\*Special thanks to Tangled4ever for giving me a suggestion I really appreciate it. But I am sorry if it doesn't sound or look good.\*\*

\*\*And also I like to give thanks to everyone for taking your time to read and leave a review on my story. Thank you guys.\*\*

\*\*I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON AND THE SONG IT BELONGS TO THEIR RESPECTIVE OWNERS.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>After 2 hours of flying towards Berk Valka and Cloudjumper finally see Berk. Valka ordered Cloudjumper to land on the statue that was built by the villagers of Berk to tell their other fellow villagers and enemies alike that the residents of Berk boast power, ingenuity, artistry, integrity, and most of all stubbornness. Like the stubborn Vikings that built the statues it still remain upright for 300 years. Valka wonders why it's still not been burn or crumble down to the depths of the ocean.</p>

As Cloudjumper landed on top of the statues head, Valka look at the village that she once calls home. Valka thinks for a way to snuck into the forge without alerting anyone of their presence. But only a quarter of her thought plan to sneak in the rest of her mind think what or how she will react if she encounter the one she don't want to meet.

After making a plan to stealthily sneak inside of the forge, the plan was to use the cover of darkness to hide their form while flying towards raven point and land there, then go the village and get the supply Hiccup will need, then go back towards Cloudjumper and fly back to the sanctuary.

Valka tells Cloudjumper to fly towards Ravens Point. They fly up high not taking any chances for the watchmen to spot them and alert the whole village of their presence. It's a good thing that the sky was cloudy giving them another advantage but also giving them a disadvantage. The two fly up high at the side of the village, but because of the clouds blocking their view of the village, Valka tells Cloudjumper to fly a bit lower but not too low to spot them.

Valka notice that they are nearing the edge of the village the only building that stood in their path was the arena. Valka spotted that there was light inside the arena, Valka pray that there wasn't anyone inside the arena. Taking the risk Valka tells Cloudjumper to fly faster above the arena.

The two safely make it to Ravens Point without anyone noticing. Now the first part of her plan was a success Valka scans the area for any place to land safely. Unable to find a place to land Valka asks Cloudjumper if he can see a place where they could land.

Cloudjumper being a dragon he has sharper eyes than her rider it doesn't take long for him to spot a place where they could land safely. Cloudjumper fly towards the place he found. He land on a place with a small lake, few small trees, and it also has 4 walls surrounding it while having only one entrance.

Valka dismounted on Cloudjumper, she looks around the cove. Seeing it was a good place for them to hide for a while. Feeling safe that no one will get to the cove Valka tells Cloudjumper to stay and wait for her here while she gets the equipment.

After telling Cloudjumper to stay Valka sprinted towards the village. Ravens Point has no patrols going around the area making it easy for her, but once she in the forest near the village patrols are swarming all over the place.

Valka hides in the bushes, years of living with dragons make her adapt at stealth, and because she lives with dragons for a long time she doesn't seem to mind to crouch for a long period of time.

While hiding in the bushes Valka scans her surrounding she was able to spot the guards locations due to the torches they are holding. She sees that there are four Viking near her locations, 2 on the left and 2 on the right. Valka wait patiently for the guards to go to another location but it seems that they will be staying there for a while.

Valka knows that the more she stays in one location the more chance she might be spotted. Valka thinks of a plan to distract the patrols for her to sneak to the village.

Seeing small rocks near the bushes she was hiding, she grab one rock and throw it to the left hitting a tree and bouncing to another bush that was below the tree she hit.

The patrols on her left hear the noise and goes straight towards the origin of the noise. Now the one on her right side remains, Valka use the tactic again making the patrol scrambles towards the noise.

Now the coast was clear Valka sprinted towards the village. But as she gets near the village she sees that there are more guards than expected. Valka wonders why she didn't notice the patrols earlier when they are on top of the statue. "They might just have gotten out of their houses." Valka thought.

Valka smiles a little seeing that her once called home hasn't change anything aside from the new buildings that replaces the old ones. Even though the many buildings are new the location didn't change at

all giving Valka a mental map.

Valka looks left and right to see if it's safe to go across, seeing that its safe Valka runs towards a house. After reaching the house she leans on the walls to make herself less visible. Valka then scans the area to make sure it's safe to move to another house.

Valka move to the left she see the next house she can move into has some barrels on the side. The thing that stands between her and the next house was one Viking and the small path way that separate the two houses.

Valka peeks at the Viking whose back was facing her direction but doesn't mean the Viking is not allowed to turn around. Valka look again and then take a deep breath, Valka ready herself, after preparing herself Valka rolls behind the barrels, after successfully rolling behind the barrels Valka sneak a glance at the viking and sees that the Viking didn't hear her or notice her. Breathing a sigh of relief Valka silently thank the idea of her being put in dragon training back then when she was younger. Valka then look at the other side of the house, she see many guards on the town center. This leaves Valka no choice but to go through the house.

Valka now needs to find a way to enter the house without using the door. Luckily there was a window near by the wall she was leaning on. She then enters the household, when she steps foot on the house she was in the kitchen.

She then notices that the house was a two story house. Valka was about to walk toward the window on the other side of the house when she hears a voice coming from the second floor. Valka hides behind a counter, she crouch even more so the spikes from her mask won't be notice by the owners of the house.

"Dear, me and your father would be going out to help the others guard the village ok? Stay inside and don't do anything crazy." Valka hears a woman voice.

"Ok good luck mom, dad be safe!" Valka hears a teenage girl shout but not the angry type of shout.

Valka then hears the door close. She then looks around to see if no one was around. Valka silently walk towards the window, Valka was in the living room when her staff accidentally hits a wooden sheep figurine. The figurine falls on the floor with a thud; the wooden figurine then tumbles towards the swords and axes which are only leaning on a wall to keep them upright.

The figurine hit a sword on the far left of the wall. The sword look like it was about to fall but it didn't. Valka breathe a sigh of relief before turning around to continue on her mission. But when Valka was about to make a step the sword that was bump by the figurine leans towards the right hitting the next weapon, making a domino effect. Valka cringe at each sounds of the weapons as they hit each other and fall on the floor.

"Mom? Dad? Are you back already?" Valka hears the teen again but this time it was cautious.

Valka looks around the living room for a place to hide, she couldn't

see any where she could possibly hide in this area. So Valka waited for the teen to come. Valka see a blonde viking teen about her son's age, she also notice that the blonde was wearing a leather band across her forehead, a blue shirt, wearing a skirt adorned with spikes, the girl was also sporting a battle ax and looks like she knows how use it.

Valka notice that the girl hasn't notice her yet for the girl's baby blue eyes pierce through the dark room searching for her. The teen notice Valka and grips her ax tightly while studying Valka's form.

Valka took a glance at the window unfortunately the girl seems to have follows her gaze and looks at the window as well.

Astrid was hit by a realization that this intruder was trying to escape she quickly stood in between the intruder and the window while holding her ax in a fighting stance.

Valka notices the girl's action and see that the girl was saying that if she wants to go through the window you have got to go through me first. Valka then grips her staff while positioning herself to attack.

The two circle each other, waiting for the other to attack. Valka being the experience one she waited patiently for Astrid to attack but she knows that the more time she spend time here the high chance she will get caught.

While Astrid being young and inexperienced but good at combat nonetheless. Astrid becomes impatient and charges at Valka with her ax raise up to swing down on Valka.

Valka saw the attack coming and sides step dodging the attack. Valka then hit Astrid with her staff on the back causing Astrid to stumble forward.

Astrid regain her posture and glare at her enemy, she haven't encounter any one with this type of fighting style, the style was like viking then mix with something different.

Astrid then slash from the left side. Valka dodge the attack by jumping up. Astrid sees the opportunity to attack again. After recovering from her attack Astrid slash again this time from the right. Astrid smile as she sees that her enemy has no way to dodge it.

But the smile on Astrid's face quickly goes away as Valka quickly kick her in the face before her ax connect with Valka.

Astrid's grips on the ax loosen as Valka's foot connect with her cheek causing her the ax flies of towards the kitchen luckily it didn't hit anything to make any noise. Astrid was knock down by the surprise attack resulting for Astrid to lay down on her stomach.

Astrid was waiting for death to take her thinking that the intruder will kill her. But for a moment she waited and waited but nothing happened. She was about to get up and look at the intruder to see why she isn't dead yet but before she can raise her head her vision black

out.

Valka hesitated for a moment thinking on what to do next, she doesn't want to hurt a girl even though the girl can wield and boast a battle ax. After making up her mind Valka crouch down and slug Astrid on the temple causing the girl to be out cold.

Valka stands up a bit and look around the living room for any damages. Seeing that the living room was spared because of the quick finish of the fight. Valka then look out on the window to see if there was any patrol hanging nearby. Luckily the patrol that was standing between her and the forge has move on.

Before Valka exit through out the window she looks back at Astrid. Seeing the unconscious blonde teen twisted Valka's heart, being a mother herself Valka lifted up Astrid and carry her upstairs. After a minute of finding the room of the teen Valka carefully place Astrid on her bed. After laying the teen on the bed Valka quietly go back downstairs.

As Valka gets out of the house through the window, she look on all direction to make sure it's safe. Valka then sprinted towards the forge.

When Valka gets close to the forge he sees that there wasn't anyone on the forge because all the light from the forge was all out.

Valka enters the forge and looks around the place only to see weapons and sheilds that can be use by her son but it was too big for her son to use with ease so she scans the room again only for her to see a curtain. Valka cautiously walks towards the curtain. When she gets there she hold the curtain while hoping that there wasn't any one on the other side.

Valka opens the curtains and breathe a sigh of relief that there wasn't any one inside. However Valka grew even more curious seeing that room was filled with weird drawings. Shaking her head to get back on the mission Valka see all the equipments that Hiccup can use and build a prosthetic leg.

Valka starts to gathers all the equipment Hiccup will need, while collecting Valka's mind drift towards the weapons, she start to think of a weapon that suit her son. Because she was too busy collecting stuff and thinking about weapons Valka didn't realize that someone had enter the forge, she only realizes when someone was talking outside the room.

Valka stops what she was doing and stare at the curtain because of the possibility someone would enter. She hears the voice getting louder accompanied by a wood hitting the floor. Valka waited anxiously for the curtain to open but fortunately it didn't because the sound she was hearing earlier was replace by metal hitting metal.

Valka now knows that blacksmith was now in the forge, she needed to sneak pass the blacksmith. Valka then gather the equipments that she put on a small crate that was laying nearby the work bench.

Valka then slowly walks towards the curtain while holding the crate on her left hand and her staff on her right hand. She uses her staff

to make a little space so she can see the other side. Valka recognizes the blacksmith as Gobber.

She notices that Gobber's back was turn to her, so she quietly crept towards the door. But unfortunately Gobber turns around to get some tools he will need to finish whatever he was doing in this ungodly hour.

They both stare at each other for a long moment until Valka recovers and walks out of the door like nothing happened leaving Gobber to stare at the door where Valka went through.

Valka was running with all her strength towards Raven Point, because Gobber has saw her she knew that once Gobber recover he will alert the guards anyway so she run, she doesn't care if anyone see her no will stop her for giving the equipments to her son.

Not a moment Valka hears Gobber shout and alerted the whole village. Valka see the villagers are running after her from behind while other are trying to tackle her from the sides and front.

It's a good thing she was skinny, swerving around hordes of big Vikings was easy for her except the dodging part because often some random viking will randomly appear out of nowhere to tackle her.

Valka made out of the village she was now in the woods trying to lose the Vikings who foolishly follow her even through some of the narrow path which was covered by trees that are near together.

Valka think she was home free until she hear a voice shouts at her, but this voice hit her straight to the guts. Valka turns her head over her shoulder and see the man she was trying to avoidâ€ Stoick.

Stoick was keeping watch on his village until he hears his best friend shout for some help. He sprinted towards town center. When he got there he see a person being chase by almost all of the guards that patrol the night. Deciding to help his fellow villager he also chase after the mysterious person. But as time progress Stoick sees that this person easily avoided all of his fellow villager. They are chasing the person through the woods but only a few of them remain. Not long until the last of his men got stuck, he tells Viking to give him his hammer, the villager throw his hammer to Stoick.

Stoick catches the hammer without looking at the hammer. After getting the hammer he use the hammer to tank his way towards the person, he yells at the person to get his attention(Stoick thinks Valka is a dude because of the mask and also because he thinks that Valka is dead), he see the person turns around but still continue to run away.

They both make it to Raven's Point. Stoick getting tire on running after the person he throws the hammer at Valka but it misses because of fatigue. The hammer hits a tree that was in front of Valka's path.

Many pieces of the woods fly towards Valka causing her to slow down and try to dodge the flying projectile. The slowing down of his target is all Stoick needs giving all he got he push his legs to

their limit and caught up with his target. When he got close Stoick tackles the person to the ground. Stoick pins down the person's one hand behind her back.

Stoick was trying to get the other hand but Valka elbows him to the head making get off Valka.

Valka stands up and looks her staff that was few meters behind Stoick. Stoick didn't notice Valka's gaze due to the mask. Stoick then walks towards the hammer and picks it up.

Valka was now in a bigâ€| really big disadvantage. She needed to get her staff to make an even charges at Valka and swing his hammer from the left, Valka dodges the attack by ducking downwards.

Stoick sees Valka duck downwards so he kicks Valka in the guts. The kick that was delivered to Valka knocks the air out of her. Valka stumbles back with a grunt.

Stoick charges again and attacks but this time from above. Valka reacted quickly and sidestep to the right to dodge the attack, Stoick then uses the back of his fist to hit Valka, Valka deflects the attack by using her arms as shield. But the immense power behind the attack makes her stumble backwards. Stoick then took the opportunity to punch Valka in the face, but it's a good thing that Stoick's fist collided with the mask which was made out of wood and some dragon scales. The mask absorbs most of the power from the attack but it still makes her fall backwards.

Valka landed with a thud, she was no match to Stoick when it comes to power. Valka then quickly crawl towards her staff. When she gets hold of her staff Stoick steps on her arm so she was unable to use the staff.

"It's no use; your staff won't help you." Stoick tells Valka.

But Valka wasn't planning on hitting Stoick with her staff. Valka slams the head of her staff. There was some rattling sound that emerges from the staff.

Stoick just shrugged the sound off, he then turns Valka to face him. But the rattling sound isn't only been heard by Stoick but also by a four winged dragon that was waiting for Valka's return.

In the moment Cloudjumper hears the sound he quickly flies towards the origin of the sound.

Meanwhile Stoick was about to take off the mask to find out who was the intruder that infiltrated their island that long without raising an alarm. Stoick's hand was a mere inches away from touching the mask but stopped when he hears powerful wings ripped through the cold night air. Stoick looks up, his eyes widen as he encounters again a four winged dragon. But Stoick recognizes this dragon, it makes his blood boil to the point where he forgotten about the intruder and go after Cloudjumper which landed a few meters in front of them.

Valka took the chance to get up and get the equipment.

Cloudjumper sees Stoick running towards him. He then stands up on his hind legs and shows all his wings while roaring at Stoick.

Stoick didn't care how big his enemy was he was going to kill it to avenge his wife.

Cloudjumper notice that Stoick wasn't backing down so he unleashes a powerful blast of fire in front of Stoick to stops him.

After getting all the equipments Valka hits her staff again and make the rattling noise again. Cloudjumper understand the rattle and fly towards Valka but not before surrounding Stoick in a ring of fire so he wouldn't get them.

Valka gets on Cloudjumper's back and fly off. Stoick see that they are getting away, so he endures the fire and jumps out of the ring of fire and throw the hammer at the two. But because of activity earlier fatigue has really caught up with him making his throw fall down quickly not even reaching the Cloudjumper's tail.

Stoick sunk down to his knee for letting Cloudjumper escape again. A moment later some of the villagers finally arrive at Stoick's position and see their chief on his knee. The villagers then notice that there are burn marks on the area.

Valka and Cloudjumper make it back at the sanctuary 5 hours later. The two landed safely at the sanctuary with Valka holding the side of her abdomen she might have broken a rib from the encounter with Stoick.

Valka took of the mask and we will see that she have tears running down her face. The tears weren't from the physical pain she had gotten but the tears are from the emotional pain. Even years of preparing herself to meet Stoick if the chance occurs. But even after those years of preparing she still couldn't face Stoick.

Trying to hold in the tears from flowing Valka enters her home and sees Hiccup sleeping on her bed with Toothless on the foot of the bed. Toothless wakes up and stare at her. Valka tells Toothless to bee quit making Toothless huff in agreement. Valka watches Hiccup sleep peacefully. Watching her son sleep so soundly lifts up her spirit. But then Hiccup starts to stir like he was having a bad dream. Valka didn't mind the pain as long as she can comfort her son. Valka then sit on the bed and puts Hiccup head on her lap, she gently stroke Hiccup's hair to calm him down. Even though stroking his hair make Hiccup at ease a bit he still stirs and squirms. Valka then thinks for a moment trying to remember what she do to help Hiccup fall asleep when he was still a baby.

She remembers that back then when little Hiccup couldn't sleep she sing to him, but there is a catch once Hiccup hear that song and if she sing it again Hiccup wouldn't stop crying unless Valka sing a new song.

Valka thinks again to see if she still remembers an old song she learn while traveling to the far south, on the distance land she learn the song from some of the Vikings who have travel there.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>Bold is the action by the characters. Italic is the song.</strong>

\* \* \*

><p><strong>Valka then starts to hum.<strong>

"\_Once a fair and handsome Seal Lord\_  
><em>Lay his foot upon the sand<em>  
><em>For to woo the fisher's daughter<em>  
><em>And to claim her marriage hand<em>" \*\*Valka sing in a soft  
voice.\*\*

"\_Lord, long have I loved you\_  
><em>As a Selkie on the foam<em>  
><em>I would gladly go and wed ye<em>  
><em>And be lady of your home<em>

\_But I cannot go into the ocean\_  
><em>I cannot go into the sea<em>  
><em>I would drown beneath the waves, love<em>  
><em>If I went along with ye"<em>

\_Lady, long have I loved you\_  
><em>I would have you for my wife<em>  
><em>I will stay upon your shoreland<em>  
><em>Though it robs me of my life<em>" \*\*The dragons outside hears  
Valka singing so they peek at the window to watch and listen.\*\*

"\_I will stay one night beside you\_  
><em>Never go back to the sea<em>  
><em>I will stay and be thy husband<em>  
><em>Though it be the death of me<em>"

\*\* (Humming) \*\*

\*\*Valka notice the dragons so she shush them.\*\*

"\_Lord, I cannot go and wed thee\_  
><em>All to watch my lover die<em>  
><em>Since I'll not be left a widow<em>  
><em>I have a plan for us to try<em>

\_Let us speak with my grandmother\_  
><em>Who has ever dwelt beside the sea<em>  
><em>She may know some trick or treasure<em>  
><em>That I may wed my fair Selkie<em>" \_The Alpha then hears Valka's  
voice so he peek over at his place even though he is far away he was  
still able to see Valka.\_

"\_So they've gone to her grandmother's\_  
><em>Little cottage by the sea<em>  
><em>To inquire how a maiden<em>  
><em>Can be wed to her Selkie<em>

\_For the Selkie's watery kingdom\_  
><em>Would surely rob her of her breath<em>  
><em>But to stay on land past midnight<em>  
><em>It would surely be his death<em>" \*\*all the dragons then starts  
to feel drowsy and starts to purr softly.\*\*

"\_Lord, I know not how to aid you\_

><em>You may never live on shore<em>  
><em>For your kind to live till dawning<em>  
><em>It has never been seen before<em>

\_But my mother had a seal coat\_  
><em>That she buried beneath the tree<em>  
><em>And she told me that its wearer<em>  
><em>Would become a fair Selkie<em>"

\*\* (Humming) \*\*

"\_So they've journeyed farther inland\_  
><em>Though the Seal Lord's getting weak<em>  
><em>And she's shouldering the shovel<em>  
><em>To unearth the thing they seek<em>

\_At the rising of the fullmoon\_  
><em>Underneath the elfin oak<em>  
><em>She has unearthed that very treasure<em>  
><em>Of which her grandmother spoke<em>

\_Just before the stroke of midnight\_  
><em>They have made it back to sea<em>  
><em>And she has donned the magic seal coat<em>  
><em>And become a maid Selkie<em>

\_Now they've gone into the ocean\_  
><em>Hand in hand into the sea<em>  
><em>She has gone along<em>  
><em>A fair seal bride for a Selkie<em>"

\*\* (Humming) \*\*

\* \* \*

><p>After she finish singing Valka kisses Hiccup on the forehead."Good night my little Dragon Rider." Valka spoke in a whisper while smiling.</p>

Valka then looks up and see the dragons that peek through the window have fallen asleep as well, she even notice the Alpha's head afar.

Her smile got even bigger as she shake her head."For nowâ€œ this is all I want."

Valka thinks again about the song itself." The song itself kinda bit reflects my life with Stoick. The seal coat is the peace, understanding andâ€œ change." Valka said in a sad tone.

"If only you understand Stoick that there are more to dragons than you know." Valka said before carefully leaning on the wall, after carefully adjusting herself she starts to drift off into sleep while Hiccup lay peacefully on her lap.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>Ok that's that I hope you guys like it.</strong>

\*\*Leave a review guys if you want. XD\*\*

\*\*If you guys also want to leave suggestions for a song feel free.\*\*

\*\*Anyway GOD Bless guys.\*\*

## 10. Chapter 10

\*\*Hey guys sorry for taking so long, I am back in school and the schedule I make is horrible but only Tuesday and Friday are the day that I go home late, but the other days in my schedule I have are half day but when I get home I usually became too lazy to start writing sorry about that. But anyway this is my first double digit chapter Hooray for ME!. I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>The sun has risen over the sanctuary thus making a new day start for Hiccup. Hiccup woke up in her mother's bed, he look around the silent place, he then took the wooden staff that was place near the bed.</p>

Hiccup walks out of her mother's place. "Mom? Bud? Where are you guys? Anyone?" Hiccup asks as he look around the place that was deserted of dragons and his mom and best friend. Starting to worry Hiccup quickly walk towards the place where the Alpha is always dozing off. When he get there shock and worry was painted on his face.

Hiccup looks around the deserted sanctuary that was once filled with different dragons. Seeking answers he quickly went outside the sanctuary to look for more answers. While going through the tight space of one of the exit that leads to the outside world.

Trying to be nimble even with one whole leg he stumbles a lot as he make his way outside while swerving from the obstacles that was in the way. By some odd reason Hiccup look behind him and see darkness creeping on him fast. Getting scared on the advancing darkness Hiccup put all his effort on going outside.

For a long moment he quickly make his way towards the exit, he could see the light coming from outside, he just need to put more effort into it. Hiccup was mere inches away for being envelop by the welcoming embrace of the light but he feels the darkness get to him first and before he knew it he was being drag back towards the darkness before passing out. Hiccup then wakes up surrounded by darkness and silence. He tries to stand up but fail due only having one foot, he landed on his butt, and he then looks around the darkness for the wooden staff he used earlier. He looks around panicking but he was unable to find the wooden staff.

Unable to move Hiccup calls for his mom and best friend for help but was only answer back by silence. He tries again and again until he hears a faint laugh. Hiccup looks around searching for the origin of the laugh. As he search for the origin of the laugh he hears the laughter getting louder and darker. He tries to block out the laughter by covering his ears with his hand and shouting "Stop!" But the laughter got even more louder until the laughter vanish, Hiccup then removes his hands from his ears he look around thinking that it was over. Until he hears someone whisper in his right ear it was the

same voice that was laughing earlier. "Do you think you and your family is safe?"

Hiccup quickly rook to the right searching for the voice but like earlier he wasn't able to find the voice. Hiccup then waited for the world to turn back to normal, then all of the sudden he hears a deafening roar that shook the earth along with the return of the voice earlier.

Hiccup then feels giant footstep the shook the earth. He looks around where the footsteps were coming from. Hiccup then hears a voice but this time it was a voice of a girl, he look around until he see a girl shrouded by light, the light covers the girl's face enabling Hiccup to see the hair and clothes. The girl has black ebony hair that was smooth as silk, her clothes doesn't look like it was made for the cold for her clothes was a sleeveless blouse with a skirt, a cord on her waist.

Hiccup then see the girl was running towards him, he then look at opposite direction and see a huge dark silhouette was closing in on him. A moment later he feels a hand touch him, he then turn around and see the girl was trying to make him stand up, he saw that the girl's face was still hidden by the light. "Come! Quickly follow me!" the girl said as she hands Hiccup the wooden staff he was looking for earlier.

She helps Hiccup stands up and led him towards the light by holding his free hand. As the girl leads him towards the light he then hears the screams of many people scream and dragons in pain. He then feels something slimy run down on his face as he get near the light. He makes it towards the light, when he steps inside the light he feels the girls grip on him loosen until he feels nothing.

The light then starts to engulf him. Before the light completely engulfs him he sees the girl standing in front of him with her hands behind her back. He feels that the girl was smiling at him. "Goodbye and I will be waiting for you in the south." The girl said to Hiccup before he gets completely engulf by the light.

Hiccup wakes up with Toothless staring at him with worry. He then smiles at Toothless ensuring him that he was alright. Toothless steps back from Hiccup to give him some space to stands up and stretch.

After successfully removing the sleep from his system Hiccup took the wooden staff that her mother uses. But when he grabs the staff it felt different in his hands, he inspect the staff and see that the staff he was holding was different yet the same as her mother's staff. He shrugged the difference off and uses it to stand up from the bed. When he had successfully stood up, Toothless bounds towards Hiccup to support him as he walks towards the kitchen.

The two then walk towards the kitchen slowly. They then hear some noises coming from the kitchen. When they enter the kitchen they see Valka was preparing some breakfast. "Good morning mom what's for breakfast?" Hiccup said as he enters the kitchen.

"Morning son, we'll be having chicken soup." Valka said as she finishes the last preparations.

Hiccup then walks towards a basket and grabs some fish to feed Toothless. After feeding Toothless Hiccup went towards the table and take seat while waiting for breakfast to be ready. Hiccup then remembers his dream and the mysterious girl. Hiccup tries to think of a logical explanation on why his dream felt so real and why the girl said she was waiting for him in the south.

He was so deep in thought that he didn't realize that his mom has set down a bowl of chicken soup in front of him, he only return to reality when his mom has snap a finger in front of him.

Hiccup went back to reality and sees his mom looking worriedly at him. "What wrong son? I have been trying to talk to you but you didn't respond." Valka asks worriedly.

"It's nothing mom, it's just some crazy dream I have." Hiccup said grabbing the spoon that was place next to the bowl.

But Valka wasn't convinced that it was just some crazy dream to make her son drift off to another dimension. "You can tell me what's bothering you son, I am here for you." Valka said to Hiccup as she takes a seat besides her son.

Hiccup hesitates for a moment before giving in and telling Valka what he dreamt about earlier. "I dreamt earlier that I wake up in the sanctuary but you guys weren't there so I look around but still no sign of you guys. I tried to go out but when I was close to the exit the darkness grabs me then I pass out. Then I wake up in a dark place, I heard laughter and then I feel a giant was going towards me. I look around and saw her, she went towards me and lead me back to light. And before I got engulf in the light she said goodbye to me said she will be waiting for me in the south." Hiccup tells his mother.

Valka was dumbfounded at Hiccup's dream. She has no idea what kind of dream that her son has. "Hiccup I think you're just tired from all the events that has happened." Valka tells Hiccup as she puts a hand on Hiccup's cheek.

"Mom I have enough rest to recover from those eventsâ€œ if a normal person do recover that fast." Hiccup tells his mom.

"Then do you want to get away from it for a while?" Valka asks Hiccup.

"What do you mean get away from it?" Hiccup questions Valka with a raise brow.

"A vacation." Valka stated while she gesture for Hiccup to eat.

Hiccup thinks of the idea his mother has given. He was so deep in thought that he didn't realized a black liquid was oozing out from the bowl.

The moment he put the spoon in his mouth and swallow the food, Hiccup chokes out and nearly black out.

Valka didn't notice why her son was choking so she ask Hiccup if there a problem with her cooking.

Hiccup couldn't muster the courage to tell his mom's cooking was like poison. Hiccup looks at her mother and tries to speak, but the dark substance that he swallowed has clogged his throat. Being unable to make a sound Hiccup just shake his head frantically to tell his mother that he was alright and nothing was wrong.

Valka look at Hiccup for a moment with a raise brow for a moment until she remembers Toothless. Valka calls Toothless and tell him to sit besides Hiccup.

As in hearing his name Toothless raises his head from the ground as he waited for Hiccup to finish his breakfast. When Toothless realized that Valka was calling him he quickly went towards Hiccup side where Valka was telling him to go.

When he arrive Toothless starts sniffing the air, he smells something different in the air but dismiss when he sits besides Hiccup.

Now that Toothless has arrived Valka tells Toothless if he wants some food which Toothless quickly nod after hearing food. Valka then get up from her sit and went back to the kitchen to get some food for Toothless.

Toothless looks at the food on Hiccup's bowl getting curious at what it was he sniff the bowl. When the scent hits Toothless nostrils his instincts tell him to blast the abomination to bits.

Hiccup who was trying his best not to let his stomach get out from his mouth see that Toothless was getting ready to fire at his bowl. Forgetting about his stomach's uprising he quickly stops Toothless.

Toothless looks at Hiccup with an "Are you seriously protecting tha-that abomination?"

As in understanding Toothless's look, Hiccup nod his head and sit back down. When Valka comes back with bowl much, much bigger than Hiccup's, Toothless tries to sneak out so he doesn't have to eat the so called food but it was too late for Valka has already put down the bowl in front of him.

The duo then looks at each other silently telling each other goodbye with their eyes. Facing the danger Hiccup and Toothless nod at each other before digging in on the dangerous and lethal food that was served to them. Valka sits on the other side of the table, she smiles happily to see that her cooking was enjoyed by the two, clearly having no idea that the two was trying to survive with each gulp of food.

After finishing breakfast Valka was washing the dishes, she looks back and see Hiccup was laying his head on the table while Toothless was lying on the ground."Don't sleep with full stomach boys" Valka said with a chuckle as she cleans the bowls

Hiccup looks up and grunt while holding his stomach, he then look at Toothless who wasn't moving an inch after eating breakfast."Mom, we'll be going outside."Hiccup said to Valka as he looks at Toothless who's not moving.

He hears Valka hum in agreement. "Come on Toothless lets go outside and get some fresh air." Hiccup said to Toothless who finally opens his eyes. He then grabs the staff and starts to walk outside with Toothless following behind him.

When the two made out of the sanctuary, they are currently standing on the beach that grow accustom to the cold and harsh weather, as well as being pounded relentlessly by the cold waves that goes to its shore.

Hiccup breath in the cold breeze as he leaned on Toothless who was on his right side. "You know bud, what our life would be like if we haven't left Berk." Hiccup asks Toothless while looking at the wide cold ocean. Toothless huffs in agreement to Hiccup's question.

"I wonder how dad is doing when I left I hope his ok." Hiccup asks as he look at Toothless. "And also Gobber I wonder if he found another apprentice?" Hiccup continued as he reaches for some small pebbles on the ground. "How about Fishlegs I wonder if he didn't became the center of being ridicule, I hope not, I hope he will fit in like the others." Hiccup said as he throws a pebble into the water.

Hiccup was about to throw another pebble when a certain blonde viking girl enter his mind. ""I- I wonder how Astrid's doing nowâ€œ I bet she's happy cause she will have the honor of killing another monstrous nightmare because I set the captured dragons free back then." Hiccup said throwing away the pebbles that was once in his hands.

"Hey bud? Want to fly?" Hiccup asks Toothless who bounce up and down with big puppy dog eyes, because of Toothless hyper energetic happiness, it cause Hiccup to fall down and smiling at his best friend energy.

"Calm down bud, because we need to fix you tail and make me a prosthetic foot before we can fly to who knows where." Hiccup said with a big smile. Toothless understands Hiccup's statement and calm down a bit.

The two then make their way back towards the sanctuary to make their plans into reality.

1 year has pass, and in that first year Hiccup have design and build a simple prosthetic for him and Toothless. But of course Hiccup being Hiccup he wasn't content on just simple designs, he then go back to his drawing board and tries to improve the prosthetics. After he finishes the designs he starts to build the prosthetics again. After finishing the prosthetics, Hiccup got inspired to make an armor for himself after seeing countless of times her mother went to stops some dragon trapper in her armor.

! year has pass again, in half of that year Hiccup was designing his armor, after countless of rejects he finally drew a design that suits him perfectly while flying with his best friend. Because they are running out on materials Hiccup asks his mother if he can join her on stopping dragon trappers. Valka at first disagree with Hiccup, but after thinking that she too will need some help she reluctantly agree to Hiccup.

Another half of the year has pass and in those months Hiccup join her

mother on stopping trappers while being train by her to fight, use a sword or any type of weapon she know how to wield.

While stopping trappers Hiccup has gathered some materials he will need to make his armor. After completion Hiccup stays for another year to aid her mother's fight against Drago while training with her.

After 3 years of staying with her mother Hiccup was currently 18 years old. He tells his mother that he wants to find some answers for his strange dreams that occur 3 years ago.

Hiccup and Valka was inside their home. Hiccup was currently preparing for his long trip to the south to look for the girl that was in his dream that said that was waiting for him.

"I'll be back as soon as possible mom, after I got the answers I will go straight back here." Hiccup said as he put on the last clothe that he will need on the huge basket.

"No Hiccup, stay as long you want there." Valka tells Hiccup while she was sitting on the chair and looking at Hiccup.

Hiccup looks at his mom curiously."Why would i stay there for a long period of time when I know that trappers will continue to capture dragons and make them into Drago's army." Hiccup said as he puts the basket behind his back.

"I know son but as a mother I want you to be safe and away from the dangers that lurks around here." Valka said while standing up and walking towards Hiccup.

"Even if I went to unknown place? Where you won't be able to hear anything from me?" Hiccup said to his mom sarcastically.

"I got no choice son, at least there you would be able to find the answers you are looking for, you will be able to get away from here." Valka said as she softly holds Hiccup right cheek.

"What about the Roman Empire? I mean I am going to the south which the Roman Empire lies." Hiccup asks Valka with a serious tone.

"The Romans won't know what hit them when they face you in the battle field especially when you are riding one of the most powerful dragon there is." Valka reassured Hiccup." And beside I have teach you everything I know I am sure you can handle them." Valka continued.

"But even after all I said you should be careful, never let your guard down. The Romans may have never face dragons before but they are not stupid." Valka said to Hiccup with a serious tone."When you guys are flying in the morning stay up high and when you guys are flying in the dark, use the cover of darkness as you guys rip through the sky."

Hiccup then went outside carrying the basket towards Toothless who was playing with Cloudjumper. He calls Toothless and in the moment he calls his best friend. Toothless looks at Hiccup and happily bound towards him.

When Toothless was beside him he attaches the basket on Toothless and prepares the flight equipments. After preparing the equipments Hiccup was about to hop on Toothless when he remembers his helmet and his swords

He then runs towards his mother's house. He was near the door way when Valka appears and was holding his helmet, a sword that was made from Gronckle Iron he discovers when he was studying the different types of Dragons that was in the sanctuary. His mother throws the helmet and the sword at him and he catches them with ease. Hiccup straps the sword on the right side of his waist.

"Hey mom do you know where I put the Inferno?" Hiccup asks as he puts on the helmet.

"I got it right here, you should really organizes your stuff son or one day you will be buries underneath you own stuff." Valka said as she throws the hilt of the retracted Inferno. Hiccup catches the Inferno and put the hilt the left side of his waist.

Hiccup then walks besides his mom towards the waiting Toothless. "Hiccup once you are out there you should never let your guard down not even for a little bit." Valka said to Hiccup as Hiccup mounts on Toothless.

"I know mom you told me that every time when go out to stop Trappers."

"Well parents always remind their kids, so they wouldn't forget." Valka said to Hiccup with a smile.

"So true." Hiccup said with a small laugh.

The two then say their goodbye. After saying goodbye Hiccup and Toothless flew out of the Sanctuary, they also say their goodbyes to the Alpha and other dragons that took resident in the sanctuary.

When they are miles away from the sanctuary they spotted two trapper ships that was headed to Drago's camp. After 3 years of fighting against Drago alongside his mother he memorizes the place where Drago's camp is.

Seeing that the two ships are heading towards Drago's camp, he realized that those ships have captured dragon in them. Hiccup tells Toothless to fly up high so the trappers wouldn't notice them.

Moments later the crew on one of the ship hears one of their most feared noised that they could hear. "NightFury! Get Down!" One of the crew said and then they all duck and cover their heads. The other crew of the second ship hears their fellow trappers they soon duck and take cover except for one man who bravely get to one of the contraptions that fire nest to bring their aerial prize.

The man then look around the clear blue sky for the enemy that has been a thorn in their side since they started becoming dragon trappers. He was also curious this new enemy of theirs only show up at night unlike their first dragon riding enemy who usually shows up in the morning. Ever since the addition of this new enemy the rider

who rides the Stormcutter was getting more rest since the first dragon rider usually came out in the morning. Then this rider join the fight they go on shift.

Before the man knew it the other ship was hit by a blue flame. He see the captured dragons on the other ship escape. He scans the horizon again, he then see a black spot high in the sky that was heading towards them in a very fast speed.

The man carefully aim at the Hiccup and Toothless. When they are in range the man fire and a net burst out from the launcher. He sees the dragon rider fire straight right into the net. Because the net are only made from rope the fire from the NightFury burn right through the net.

The plasma blast incinerates the net to ashes and head straight right into the cargo bay of the ship making the captured dragons escape as well.

Hiccup then tells Toothless to damage their sails. The duo then circled back and hit the sails of the two ships, making the trappers at the mercy of the sea unless they have another method of moving through the cold water.

After seeing that their business is done the duo then went right back to their course. When they are almost out of earshot Hiccup hear someone yelled at them.

"Curse you Dragon Rider! You don't know who you're messing with!" The man yelled at Hiccup and Toothless as he holds his fist up.

"What are we going to do now Eret?" asks one of the crew.

The person called Eret towards the crew with a scowl." What else is there to do but wait until the other find us." Eret said before going back to his quarter.

When they are miles away from the trappers the duo didn't meet any other trappers after the last one. Their flight towards the south was soon accompanied by silence.

After flying for hours and night time has reach up to them. Hiccup tells Toothless to look for a place to land so they can rest up. Seeing that there are no available places to land Hiccup was left with one option. The only place that was near their location was the last option Hiccup had in mind to land.

"Well bud seeing that there are no available place to land we got no choice but to go back and face our past." Hiccup said to Toothless in a nervous tone making Toothless look at him curiously.

"Bud, we got no choice but to go back the place we met on friendly terms."Hiccup tells Toothless. Toothless finally realized what Hiccup was referring to and starts to whine.

"I am sorry bud, but we got to face the past because the past has caught up to us so we got no choice but to face itâ€|" Hiccup tells Toothless as he scratch Toothless neck to calm him down.

"â€|Berkâ€| here we come." Hiccup said in a nervous tone as he

reposition the pedal to make their journey faster. Toothless groans from the name of Berk being mentioned.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>Well that's for now, thank you guys and girls for taking your time to read my story. Please leave a review to tell me how it goes, because reviews are always welcome. Goodbye and GOD Bless.<strong>

## 11. Chapter 11

\*\*Hey guys this was supposed to be posted on Dec. 4, 2014, Thursday but our internet connection got cut. Anyway here it is chapter 11. I hope you guys like it.\*\*

\*\*Thanks you guys so much for the 82 favs, 109 follows, and 37 reviews! I really appreciate it.\*\*

\*\*Special thanks to: Tangled4ever, flycofee, silverwolf, SMr. Freeze, six samurai of dragon order, Backlash 42, NightsAnger, Theanvil7558, Raider7997, Tillythedwf, Blue "The First Traveller, Rayne Arrianna Manarochi, Angryhenry, shay chamberlain, hopelessromantic4life, Remember to Forget, Snowflake, joudy, flame 101, Johnny`s Cowgirl, Motorider7, UnbreakableWarrior, A Simple Cup, and Guest(S).\*\*

\*\*I DON`T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>With the cover of darkness Hiccup and Toothless was able to get pass by Berk without alerting anyone. They circled the cove multiple times to make sure that it was safe to land. After making sure that is was alright to land Hiccup points at a ground near the pond to land.<p>

When Toothless has landed Hiccup quickly opens his basket and get a rope. He then went towards the entrance of the cove and set up a trap if someone did enter the cove without them noticing.

"Ok that's finally finish. So let's rest up because before dawn we are out of here and enjoying freedom in the south." Hiccup said to Toothless as he dust himself off while walking towards Toothless.

Toothless groans at Hiccup. "What now?" Hiccup asks Toothless. Toothless then points at the basket with his snout. Hiccup follows where Toothless was pointing at. "Are you hungry bud?"

Toothless huffs in agreement. Hiccup then walks towards Toothless and takes off the basket. He then opens the basket; he looks at Toothless with sheepish smile. "Umm sorry bud but it looks like we didn't bring any food with us."

Toothless slump down his head on his paws and grumble at Hiccup. " Hey it's not my fault that we don't have any food for this journey." Hiccup protested. Hiccup then looks at the hungry face of his befriend. "Fine I'll go to the village and get us some food. So stay

there." Hiccup said as he locked Toothless tail so he can fly on his own if something to him or his best friend.

Hiccup then carefully went outside the cove. He then use the covers of darkness, trees and bushes to go to his old home. Hiccup quickly hides in the covers when he see or hear some guards that was patrolling the forest.

Hiccup was near the edge of the village until he hears voices. But the voices that he hears were very familiar. He looks around and see two people coming from the left. Hiccup quickly hid behind a tree and look at the two approaching threat.

He watches closely at the two and see a guard with a huge body, with a mace on his back and was blabbing the book of dragons while the other was small and slim not normal for Viking women standards and have a battle axe strap on her back. Hiccup recognizes Fishlegs for his love for knowledge. But the other one literally took his breath away for the other one that was listening to Fishlegs liking was no other than his old crush.

Hiccup's heart starts to skip a beat as he finally able to see the face of Astrid who was currently the one who is holding a torch for her and Fishlegs to use. The light coming from the torch illuminates Astrid's figure. Hiccup couldn't tear his eyes away from Astrid, he see that she has really grown into a really beautiful woman not that she wasn't beautiful back then but her beauty now clearly shouts her name.

"Wowâ€|" Hiccup accidentally blurted out, it's a good thing his mask make his voice a bit unrecognizable. Even though Astrid was directly hearing Fishlegs words she heard a faint voice that was almost recognizable to her but she couldn't put her finger on it.

"Shhâ€| did you hear that?" Astrid said as she shush Fishlegs, effectively silencing him.

Fishlegs raised a brow then looks around cautiously."Hear what? Is a dragon?"

Astrid looks around until her line of sight landed on a tree that has some parts sticking out but the parts she see doesn't look like it was part of a tree. Astrid put her finger in lips to tell Fishlegs to be quite. Fishlegs nodded. Astrid then cautiously walks towards the tree where she saw a weird figure behind the tree, she grabs her axe and readies herself if the figure behind the tree was hostile.

"That's no Dragonâ€|" Astrid said as she quickly jump behind the tree and in front of the weird figure. When she landed she was already holding her axe in a fighting stance but when she was there she only see it was a small tree behind the tree.

Astrid then looks around before putting her axe on her back. Fishlegs then went towards Astrid and looks at the small tree."That's no dragon all right." Fishlegs said to Astrid in a teasingly tone earning a glare and an elbow to the gut by Astrid.

Hiccup breathes a sigh of relief."Its good thing that what Astrid saw was the one opposite of my location." Hiccup thought as he starts to

slowly and carefully walk back and away from them. But unfortunately for Hiccup, he wasn't careful enough for him to step on a twig.

Astrid was about to continue on her shift with Fishlegs when she hears a twig snaps.

"I definitely heard that." Fishlegs said as her readies his mace. Astrid nods at Fishlegs while she grabs her axe. Fishlegs nods back.

Astrid points at the tree where Hiccup was currently hiding and praying that they won't find him. Astrid went to the left side while Fishlegs went to the right side. They stealthily walks towards the tree to trap Hiccup on both side.

After training with his mom and living with dragons, Hiccup could hear them even though they were quietly creeping towards his location. Hiccup slumps back at the tree and grabs his Inferno. Hiccup was about to unleash the Inferno if need be. Then all of the sudden a random Viking appears in front of him it's a good that he was concealed by the bushes.

The Viking only sees Astrid and Fishlegs approaching him so he nods at the two. After seeing it was a fellow villager Astrid and Fishlegs stands down. "You really need to be silent even on patrol. What if there were intruders hiding from us? If you give away your location to them they will be prepared for us." Astrid said to the Viking with an annoyed tone.

"I know lass. I stared patrolling before you two entered dragon training." The older Viking said with a laugh.

Astrid shakes her head at the older Viking for not taking the job seriously.

The older viking then walks off leaving the two. "Menâ€œ! What's with this shift?" Fishlegs blurted out.

With those words the two continue on their shift and away from Hiccup. Hiccup breathes a sigh of relief. He then peeks out from the bush and looks around if the coast is clear. After seeing it was safe to continue to go to the village and get some food.

Hiccup then starts to make his way towards the village again but this time with no disturbance. Hiccup was now hiding behind a bush at the end of the forest.

He scans the area and see a lot of patrol was station on the village. "Why are there a lot of guards? When I used to live here the patrol isn't this tight." Hiccup thought. "Now how am I going to get into the food storage?"

Hiccup then starts to think of a way to get pass the guards and make it safely to the storage. After thinking for a while he comes up with a crazy but hidden plan. Thanking his mother for teaching him everything she knows. Hiccup quietly went towards the edge of a cliff at the side of the village. Hiccup then carefully used his steel sword and the inferno to hang on to the side of the cliff.

Hiccup carefully time each strike on the wall so when a guard walks near he will stop so he wouldn't get spotted. After an hour of painfully holding on Hiccup finally made it near the food storage.

When he pulled himself up but only his head was exposed he see that there were two people standing in front of the storage but these two are not just any Viking for Hiccup, the two vikings he see are the ones that he wanted to meet again and apologize ever since he left his old home, The vikings are his mentor and second father Gobber the Belch and his very own father if he can ever still call him that Stoick The Vast, the chief of the village of the hairy hooligan tribe.

He see that the two was sorting out something in the storage. Hiccup look around and see that the only ones that can spot him was Stoick and Gobber, Hiccup run quickly to a barrel at the side of the house that was near the storage.

Hiccup have make it to the safety of the covers that was provided by the barrels but he knows that the safety that was given to him won't last long if he stay here. Hiccup cautiously poke his head out of the barrels to see if Stoick and Gobber was still there but there were to busy counting and organizing the food supply.

Hiccup taking the risks he scans the area again and see that there are the only three in the vicinity. Hiccup took a deep breath before sprinting towards the storage. Stoick and Gobber was too busy arguing to hear Hiccup's quick approach.

While they were arguing Stoick hears a faint footsteps, the other one was natural while the other sounds like it was made of metal. He silence Gobber and carefully listens at the strange noise that was getting louder by the minute.

Hiccup saw that his father and Gobber stops arguing and see that they were about to look around Hiccup doubles his pace and when he was near the two he somersaulted on top of their head and landed inside the storage and quickly hides in the shadow and in the nick of time too for when he was in mid air Stoick and Gobber looks around the area. His training with his mother becomes useful when somersaulting from dragon to dragon in mid air.

He steadies his breathing to not to reveal that he was there. Hiccup waited for a long minute until Stoick and Gobber close the storage and leave. Hiccup waited for two minutes to make sure that the coast was truly clear for him to search around inside the storage. Knowing that it was now safe to get some food Hiccup takes a sack and collect some food.

After stuffing the sack with food Hiccup puts his ears on the door and listen if there was anyone outside that my see or hear him. When he was sure that no one was around he grabs the Inferno and place it on the lock, he unleashes the Inferno and opens the door (Just like Hiccup did with his Inferno when he and Astrid was in Eret's ship when they let themselves be captured XD).

He then go to the cliff again and did what he did earlier to get to the storage. Hiccup was now in the forest avoiding and hiding from approaching guards that was patrolling the forest for intruders that

was brave enough to venture into their territory.

Hiccup was near the cove when he hears Astrid and Fishlegs voice, he duck and looks where the voices where coming from. He see them near the entrance of the cove talking. Hiccup creep closer to clearly hear what they were talking about.

"Ok Fishlegs you know the drill." Astrid says before she starts to walk towards the entrance.

"Ok, I`ll be over there when you are done in there." Fishlegs said as he pointed some distance from the cove. With those words Fishlegs starts to walk away.

When Fishlegs was far enough Hiccup quickly sprinted towards the cove not taking any chances even if his trap works against Astrid. He was about to turned and enter the cove when he hears Astrid scream. Hiccup was standing in front of the entrance when he see that Astrid was hanging upside down and was looking at him with surprise before getting hit behind the head by a piece of wood from the trap he set up earlier.

Hiccup suddenly blush when his brain finally registered what he was currently seeing in front of him was an unconscious Astrid with her skirt that was reveling the other part of her body and showing Astrid`s lower parts that was covered by her leggings and under garments.

Hiccup quickly look away and approach the unconscious Astrid and set her down from the trap. After setting Astrid down he carried her bridal style near the pond.

Toothless was enjoying watching Astrid getting trap earlier was now watching cautiously as Hiccup carry Astrid. When Hiccup sets down Astrid Toothless looks at Hiccup and gives him a questioning look on why he brought this girl to their hiding place.

"I couldn't just leave her at that state, what if some perverted viking saw her and took advantage of her or even worse what if Snotlout saw her like that?" Hiccup said to Toothless as he get some clothes and turned it into a make shift head rest for Astrid.

Toothless watches as Hiccup folded the clothes and put it under Astrid`s head. Hiccup then go towards the basket and search for another clothe to damped it with water and put it on Astrid`s head. Toothless looks at Astrid with wide curious eyes, he then slowly approach her and sniff her face.

"Don't worry bud she won`t be able to do us any harm in that condition." Hiccup said as he comes back with a small cloth and damp it in the pond and put it on Astrid`s fore head.

Hiccup then sets up some firewood. After setting up the woods Hiccup tells Toothless if he can light up the firewood. Hiccup took two fish from the sack and gives Toothless the rest.

Hiccup was cooking his meal as he watch Astrid`s sleeping form. "Wowâ€! She really have grown." Hiccup thought as a smile form in his face. Hiccup then notice that he was still wearing his flight

suit so he put the fishes over the fire and go towards the basket to change his attire.

Hiccup has removed most of his flight suite and the only thing that was left was the one on his torso."I bet that Astrid is already with someone else already" Hiccup thought as his smile from earlier vanish.

Hiccup was still wears his old clothes except that it was bigger to fit him. Hiccup then went back to his position earlier and continue on cooking his food."What do you think bud? Do you think she has a partner already? I bet she already have one." Hiccup asks Toothless as he continue to look at Astrid.

Toothless looks at his best friend sad face then at the fish that was currently being cook and that was also burned at the other side. Toothless approaches Hiccup and nudges Hiccup side.

Hiccup feels Toothless nudging from the side, he looks at his best friend. Hiccup then follows Toothless gaze and see his dinner burned, the other side was burned into a crisp while the other side was raw.

Good thing that he already lost his appetite when the thought of Astrid being a lover to another person that wasn't him. Well of course Hiccup wish that he was the lucky man that was Astrid's lover.

Hiccup continues to look at Astrid with a sad smile. Hours have passed and he see that Astrid was starting to wake up. Hiccup quickly tells Toothless to hide, Toothless quickly obeys Hiccup and hide at a dark corner.

(Astrid's POV)

Every time I have the chance to go out and be one of the guards to patrol Berk after I become a young adult I make Fishlegs come along with me to go to the cove even though I am the one that always enters the cove. And in those chances nothing goes wrong until now. Whoever set up that traps has got to be crazy, an enemy or Snotlout and the twins.

I didn't expect that trap to be there but before I pass out I was able to see a figure with leather armor, a dragon like mask, a sword on his hip, a hilt on the other, and sporting a prosthetic that was supposed to be where his left foot was.

My head hurts, I feel like so weightless, I feel like I was in a dream. I keep hearing voice that sound so familiar, a voice that my heart, ears want to hear. I try to open my eyes but when I was able to open them my vision was bleary, I look around with my eyes because my head feel like it will explode when I move it."Toothless go hide!" I hear the voice of the person I was looking for said."Who's Toothless." I thought as my hazy vision landed on a person that wears the same clothes as Hiccup. I was only able to see his upper body.

I see that he was cooking something and it looks like he burned his dinner. I look at the person in my line of sight. This person was starting to reminds me of Hiccup but there was something different, the person I am looking at was not scrawny as Hiccup and he has

muscles, his hair much more wilder than Hiccup's.

"Hi-Hiccup? Is that you?" I asked with a raspy voice as I tried to stands up but as I push myself to stand up I feel my consciousness slowly fading.

I waited for the man to answer whether or not he is Hiccup, I know that Hiccup is dead but if this is a dream and I was given a chance by the gods to talk to him I am not going to let this pass, I want to tell him everything that I wasn't able to tell him when I have the chance.

"Astrid, yes Astrid it's me." The man answer to me. Even though my vision is blurry I was able to see a smile on his face as he said those words. My heart went to overdrive as he confirm that he was, no he IS! Hiccup.

"Hiccup, I- I want to tell you something." I said as I start to lose consciousness.

I see that Hiccup quickly approaches me and holds me by the shoulder. He rested my head on his chest; I hearâ€¦ heart beats. "Heart Beats?" I thought as I look to up to him.

"Hiccupâ€¦ is this real? Are you alive?" I asks him and I see and feel him hesitates. I really wish that this was no dream.

He stayed quiet for a long moment until he open his mouth to speak but nothing came out. I grip his clothes tightly to urge him to answer for my consciousness was starting to fade. I see his mouth moves but I didn't hear what he was saying and then my vision darkens.

I wake up and see Fishlegs looking over me alongside the chief and Gobber. I sit up and hold my head because of the pain. I look at them and see their worried faces.

"What happened to you Astrid?" Fishlegs asks me full of concern.

"I don't know Legs but I think I have this weird dream." I said as I shake my head trying to put out the pain.

"What kind of dream did you have lass?" Gobber asks me curiously.

I hesitates to tell them that involves Hiccup when their wounds hasn't completely healed yet especially the chief's but I need to tell them the dream I have earlier.

It's aboutâ€¦Hiccup" I said and waited for their reactions. I see Fishlegs and Gobber look at each other with worry but when I see that face of the chief I started to regret what I said for I see pain was so visible in his face that I hear the wounds of his hearts starts to open again but this time salt was added to the wound.

"Chief I am sorry." I said as I bow my head.

"Noâ€¦ don't be Astrid it's not your fault." I hear the chief said. I look up and see his face full of regret and sorrow.

"Did Hiccup tell you something?" Chief Stoick continues surprising

Me, Fishlegs and Gobber.

"Stoick are you sure alright?" I hear Gobber asks with concerned as he put a hand on Stoick's shoulder. Stoick nods at Gobber confirming that he is alright.

"In my dream I saw Hiccup; I was also seen that he was still wearing his old clothed but bigger." I said before taking a deep breath. "I also notice that he has grown muscles but the muscle is not the mountain size muscle but it does show strength." I said shocking Gobber but The chief was surprise and showing a small smile while Fishlegs was amazed at the Hiccup in my dream for he know that Hiccup was small and scrawny.

"And at one point in my dream he puts my head in his chest and iâ€œ| " I hesitate. I don't want to look like I lost my marbles that the dead has heart beat. But my heart tells me to let it out." I hear heart beats."

I see their faces were trying to figure out if I have gone crazy or Hiccup was visiting me in my dream.

"Are you sure Astrid that he has heart beats?" The chief asks me with a hopeful look. " Even though he's, he's dead." The chief continue.

"I am sure chief but Iâ€œ| really wish that it wasn't a dream." I said in wishful tone.

(End Of Astrid's POV)

Earlier before Stoick, Gobber, and Fishlegs finds Astrid unconscious in the cove, Hiccup and Toothless was working their backs off to remove all evidence that may show that they have been here, they removed and destroy the trap that Hiccup had set up. Hiccup then puts out the fire and covers the remains with dirt.

The last thing that was left dispose was the clothes that he used for Astrid, Hiccup hesitates for a moment if he should remove the clothes that he use as a headrest and the wet cloth that he use on Astrid's forehead. But in the end he took them for if he didn't took them they will know that they were here.

After removing all the evidence Hiccup puts the basket on Toothless. He hops on Toothless. He then order Toothless to get a sapling and use it to brush the tracks that they make.

Toothless flew a few feet of the ground and uses the sapling to brush of the tracks. After removing all the tracks Hiccup and Toothless hears his father, Gobber, and Fishlegs shouting for Astrid.

Hiccup and Toothless could hear that they are getting close to the cove. Hiccup looks one last time to Astrid before telling Toothless to go. The duo then flies off towards the dark sky using it again as cover. When they are in the sky they continue to head south and search for another place for them to rest up to gain all the energy they will need to continue on their journey to the south and look for answers about the girl in his dream.

After flying for about half an hour Hiccup and Toothless spotted a

small island with a few patch of trees."It looks inhabited. What do you think bud? Do you like it there?" Hiccup tells Toothless. Toothless purrs in confirmation. They then head straight towards the island.

When they landed, Hiccup uses his Inferno to cut some firewood while Toothless helps him out to make his job easier.

The two finish their job, they have built a bonfire. Hiccup was now currently leaning on Toothless as he watch the stars that come out to play on the very limited time they have until the rises and force them to hide back in the darkness."You know even if it was dangerous for us to stay there even for a whileâ€œ But somehow to me it was worth it." Hiccup tells Toothless as he continues to watch the stars.

"Are you kidding me? Yeah for you it was worth it because you saw the girl you never stop blabbing to me. And I couldn't even FREAKING! Sleep in that island!" Toothless grumbles in an annoyed tone in Dragonesse language.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>That's for now. Thank you guys for bearing with me and this story I really appreciate it. Please leave a review if you want because reviews are always welcome XD. GOD Bless.<strong>

\*\*Backlash 42- Thank you for giving me a suggestion and I am sorry if I haven't put your suggestion to work now but I'll put it in my future chapter. I hope you understand.\*\*

## 12. Chapter 12

\*\*Hey guys XD I was able to write as soon as possible because of the typhoon that is heading in our country, I have no school for now, and my other story is on a standby until my very, very good friend tell me his opinion on my other story. So yeahâ€œ\*\*

\*\*I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON OR THE SONG THAT I WILL PUT IN THIS STORY.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>While Hiccup and Toothless was sleeping in the uninhabited island they had found near the island of Berk, One of the watchmen that was assigned to keep a look out for enemy or friendly ship that may enter their territory was able to spot a light near the island. The watchman look closely and notice that the light was manmade, he then rush towards the house of the chief.<p>

Stoick was currently carving a chicken figurine out of wood, he do this to kill some time or if doesn't have anything to do. Stoick was almost done with this figurine when he hears someone knocking on his door. Stoick stands up from his chair and proceed to open the door, when he open the door he was greeted by a villager that looks like that run a mile.

"(Pant) Chiefâ€œ (Pant) I spotted a man made light just a few miles of the village." The Viking said while he was bent down, holding his

knee, and trying to catch his breath.

Stoick went pass the Viking."Sir what do you want us to do" The Viking asks as Stoick went pass by him."Get some men and prepare a ship while I`ll assemble a group to scout that island." Stoick said to the man as he went towards the village center.

After a while Stoick was able to gather some men and women to scout the island nearby. The people that Stoick was able to get are the teens or young adults, Astrid, Fishlegs, Snotlout, Ruffnut, Tuffnut, and along with Gobber. The reason why Stoick choose the young adults was to give them some experience on scouting stealthily and the reason why he makes Gobber comes along with them was so that he can guide the young adults.

They then make their way to the docks to board the small ship that was prepared for their first mission. Before the young adults board the ship Stoick gives them instructions." You guys will follow Gobber`s instruction if you ever disobey his order while on that mission I will be the one who will decide on a punishment." Stoick said to the young adults.

Stoick then looks at Astrid with concerned."Astrid are you sure you want to join this mission, you can declined on this mission especially after what happen earlier."

Astrid gives the chief with a determined look." I am fine chief and beside this guys need me." Astrid said as he point at the other with her thumb. Stoick looks at Fishlegs who was reading the books of dragons and to Snotlout and the twins who were all leaning at each other asleep.

Stoick pinch the bridged of his nose and sigh at the sight of the three. Stoick then approach the three and cleared his throat but the sleeping young adults.

"Noâ€| don't take away Mr. wuggles." Snotlout mumble in his sleep before sucking his thumb. Stoick, Gobber, Astrid, Fishlegs, and some of the villagers that was present at the dock raise an eyebrow.

"yeah destruction and mayhemâ€|" The twins mumble in unison." Making some of the villager pale.

Stoick clear his throat again but it still didn't wake up the three. Stoick have no choice, he then slaps Tuffnut`s head causing it to collide with the head of his sister and causing a domino effect.

The three immediately stands up straight and salute at Stoick."Awake and accounted for chief." The three said in unison making Stoick face palm.

"Did you guys hear the instructions I said earlier?" Stoick ask in an annoyed tone.

The three look at each other before smiling at Stoick."Nope! didn't hear ya!" The twins said with a smile."Snotlout doesn't need any instructions." Snotlout said while pounding his chest with pride.

Stoick was about to tell the instructions again but was cut off by Astrid. "Don't worry chief I'll tell them on the way." Astrid said while going on board the small ship.

Stoick gives thanks to Astrid before ordering the others to go to the ship along with Gobber and Astrid who were already on board the small ship.

The young adults starts rowing the Viking long boat and soon enough they were sailing away from the dock. After an hour of rowing the group have finally see the small island that they were told of.

Gobber then went to the lamps that was onboard the ship and put each and every single one out. "Why did you put out the light Gobber." Fishlegs asks with a shaky voice.

"What ol Fishlegs can't handle the dark?" Snotlout said to Fishlegs teasingly making Fishlegs glare at Snotlout.

"I am not scared I mean it really is a logical question right Gobber." Fishlegs answer back at Snotlout while looking at Gobber.

"Aye it is a logical question Fishlegs. The reason why I put out the light is so that enemy we are approaching won't notice us." Gobber aid while looking out at the small island.

(Earlier before the scouting team has been assembled.)

Hiccup have woken up in a dark yet familiar place, he hears voices filled with anger, despair, happiness, and joy. The voices were mixing with each other, the voices got louder as time goes on. Hiccup covers his ears and kneels at the pain that was sent to his ears.

"Stop! Please what do you want from me!?" Hiccup shouted in agony. Hiccup shouting at the darkness over and over again until stops. Hiccup removes his hands from his ears and looks at the dark surrounding he was in, the place has gone quiteâ€¢ to quite for Hiccup's taste. "Hello?" Hiccup shouted as he stands up and continue to scan the area.

Hiccup then notice that Toothless was nowhere in sight, He then starts to panic for his best friend's safety. "Toothless! Buddy! Where are you pal!?" Hiccup shouted.

"Don't worry Hiccup his safe. The reason you are here is so I can show you and lead you to your destiny!" A deep masculine voice echoes throughout the area.

"Wh-Who are you!?" Hiccup shouted with curiosity.

"No, But in due time you willâ€¢Hiccup Horrendous Haddock 3d, son of Stoick The Vast and Valka The First Rider Of The North." The mysterious voice said with a calm tone easing Hiccup nerves a bit.

"Wait? How do you know my name? and how do you know my parent's name?" Hiccup asks curiously.

The voice just laugh in a deep tone."I have known you ever since you were born, you hold a great destiny. A destiny so great that it will shook the very foundation of the world."

"I think your over exaggerating with the whole shaking of foundation of the world." Hiccup retorted sarcastically.

"Don't you sass me! I can break you in half you toothpick!" The voice said but this time in a feminine tone surprising Hiccup.

"Wait! what happen to your voice!?"

Hiccup then hear the voice groaned."This is what I really sound like genius!" The voice said before a bright light burst in front of Hiccup.

Hiccup covers his eyes with his arms to shield them from the bright light. After the burst of bright light Hiccup then slowly removes his arm from his eyes to see a short(5`5) woman with milky white skin, black enticing eyes, luscious lip, a little bit chubby body but still shows curves, she wears a sleeveless blouse with a skirt and a cord on her waist.

"Wellâ€| your tallerâ€| than I expected." Hiccup said with a laugh. The woman glares at Hiccup before stomping on his foot.

"Ow! Why would you that?" Hiccup said as he looks at the woman with a smile.

"Your laughing at me because of my height!" The woman snaps at Hiccup.

"Fine then I am sorry." Hiccup said as he dramatically bows at the woman.

"Hiccup I am not here to fool around with you. I am here to help you with your desti—"The woman said before being cut off by Hiccup.

Wait, aren't you the girl that I saw in my dreams 3 years ago?"

"Yes Hiccup I am the woman 3 years ago. Now can we get back to the main topic." The woman said in a bored tone.

"Why the rush? And oh yeah what's your name?" Hiccup asks the woman.

"(Sigh) My name is Allana." The woman said in a flat tone while extending her right hand for a hand shake.

Hiccup shakes the offered hand while giving Allana a warm smile."Hiccup even though you already know my name. and is Allana your only name?"

"No, but I wouldn't tell you my whole name"

"Oh, then can I ask you something?"

"You may. "

"How are you in my dream?" Hiccup asks curiously as he looks around.

"I am a Dream Traveler."

"A Dream Traveler?"

"Yes Hiccup A DREAM TRAVELER. I have this special ability to go in people's dreams and communicate with them."

"Then how come you know my name and my parents?"

"My mother once foresaw the future she said that a man from the northern land, the son of Stoick the vast chief of the Hairy Hooligan Tribe and Valka The first dragon rider of the north. The man rides a black flying beast that is dark as night, feared by man and fellow beast alike. And the man will gather a group of people that will stop a great war from the north. She also said that if the man doesn't stop the war from the north it will spread into the rest of the world. And there will be great destruction spreading to the world." The woman said to Hiccup."Now like I said I will be waiting for you in the south."

"Wait! Where in the south exactly? You can't just expect me to scan the entire land that is in the south." Hiccup said while crossing his arms.

"Oh yeah, haven't thought about that." Allana said while putting a finger on her chin."Just continue to head straight from this place and there when you see land I will be waiting for you in a cliff every day." Allana tells Hiccup.

"Which land are you in anyway?" Hiccup asks curiously.

Allana gives Hiccup a smile." Glad you asks I am in Britania that is currently occupied by the Roman Empire."

"Crap I knew it." Hiccup said scratching the back of his neck.

"Wait you know?" Allana asks surprise at Hiccup's statement.

"No I just guess it; I mean the Roman Empire rules over the south."

"Hiccup this is all the time I have for now, Goodbye Hiccup." Allana said while waving at Hiccup before being engulf in light and disappearing in front of Hiccup.

(Hiccup wakes up)

Hiccup wakes up with a groan and sits up while massaging his head to ease the pain that he experienced when he dreams like that. Hiccup then looks up at the sky and see it was still dark. Hiccup then went towards the basket and grabs his flight suit. Hiccup then put on his flight suit, helmet and grabs the Inferno and puts in his waist. After Hiccup finish preparing he went towards the small patch of trees. After Hiccup enters the small forest he looks up at a tall tree. Hiccup starts to climb it even though he was having a hard time due to his prosthesis. After struggling to climb the tree Hiccup has

finally made it to the top, he sits at one of the branch and looks at Berk.

Hiccup was so relaxed that he only realized that there was a Viking long boat at the side of the island after he heard the cry for help of Toothless. Hiccup quickly went down to help his best friend. Hiccup quickly sprinted towards their camp as fast as his legs could carry him.

Hiccup was near the camp until he hears the laughter of familiar voices that he grown accustoms to. Hiccup hides in a bush and see Toothless tied up, with his mouth in a muzzle to prevent him fire a plasma blast. Hiccup also see Gobber who was inspecting his steel sword, Fishlegs who was looking over at Toothless with curious eyes, and Snotlout along with the twins who were looking over his basket.

"The gang is all hereâ€œ! exceptâ€œ!" Hiccup thought before he feels a sharp blade was place on the side of his neck. Hiccup turns around and looks at the beautiful Valkyrie that was standing in front of him.

"Guys! I found the Rider!" Astrid said as she looks away from Hiccup and looks at the group. Hiccup uses that small window of opportunity, he quickly grabs the Inferno and opens up the compartment were he puts the map, he then put the Inferno at the compartment and slams it shut without Astrid noticing. "Now stand up and put your hands behind your head." Astrid continued.

Hiccup follows what Astrid told him, Hiccup then was push by Astrid towards the group. Gobber and the young adults now see what Astrid was telling them. Gobber approach Hiccup and was about to take off the helmet but Hiccup cut him off by saying. "I would like to keep my helmet on I hope you guys don't mind."

"Why not? Are you hiding something from us?" Snotlout said in a mocking tone.

Hiccup looks at Snotlout and glare at him. "Yes the matter of fact I am hiding something from you and you don't want to see what's under this mask of mine." Hiccup said to everyone while glaring at Snotlout.

Why? Is your face too hideous so you cover it behind a mask?" Astrid cuts in. Hiccup looks at Astrid and laughs a bit.

"I don't think my face is that bad to be call hideous but if I did take off my mask I think you won't see a monster but a ghost rather."

"if you want to keep your mask on that's fine with me." Gobber said to Hiccup pushing Hiccup towards the ship. "Any you guys get the basket and the NightFury into the ship." Gobber turns around to tell the young adults.

Hiccup hears the cry of Toothless, he turns his towards Toothless and look directly at his best friends eyes. The years of working, and living with each other they somehow have learned to silently communicate with only their eyes.

Toothless understands what Hiccup was telling him so he calm down. Fishlegs, Snotlout, and the twins were confused on why Toothless calms so suddenly. While Astrid notice the exchange look that was given by Hiccup and Toothless but shrugged it off and carried the basket towards the ship.

After getting Toothless on board the ship they sail back towards Berk. Hiccup was tied up to the mast of the ship, he have a very clear view of Berk that was getting bigger as they get closer. Hiccup was currently watching the horizon when all of the sudden Astrid and Fishlegs stands in front of him.

Hiccup then tries to look pass them so he can see Berk again, it irritates Astrid so much that Hiccup was ignoring their presence.

"Do you guys mind? I have a very clear and good view in front of me and you guys are blocking the view." Hiccup said as he gives up trying to look right pass them.

"We won't move until you answer our question." Astrid said with a stern look and put her hands on her hip.

"Fine then don't moveâ€| move Berk instead." Hiccup said with a flat tone.

"Why you littleâ€|" Astrid said trying to punch Hiccup in the gut but stop by Fishlegs by holding her back.

"Astrid calm down I am sure he's just joking around." Fishlegs trying to put some sense to Astrid.

"Nope, I am really serious about that." Hiccup said with a laugh.

"Not helping!" Fishlegs said still having a hard time to stop Astrid for pounding Hiccup in the guts.

"What's with all the ruckus!" Gobber bellowed as he went towards them.

Astrid calms down a bit but glares at Hiccup while Fishlegs points at Hiccup. Hiccup just look at his old mentor."Nice for you to join us." Hiccup said to Gobber.

"Look I don't know what you told Astrid to make her go berserk on you but can you continue this when we are on Berk?" Gobber said with a tired sigh.

Gobber then leave the three, Hiccup looks at the two that was still standing in front of him."Soâ€| about the question you want to ask me." Hiccup said to the two.

"First of all what are you doing on Berk territory? Are you working for someone? Are you here to scout the defenses of our island?" Astrid asks Hiccup with a serious tone.

"First I don't work for anyoneâ€| but I think I work for my mother but I think we are on even ground on our duty. And second I am not here to scout on your defenses" Hiccup answer back at Astrid."And

beside we don't need to scout your defenses because I help designed your defenses." Hiccup mumbles.

"What was that?" Astrid asks Hiccup.

"What? Oh nothing, I said that you look beautiful tonight." Hiccup said looking away from her gaze.

Astrid blush but it went away when she remembers that it comes from an enemy.

"Hey now it's my turn to asks the question." Fishlegs interjected.

"Ok fire away then." Hiccup said looking at Fishlegs.

"How did you tame the NightFury and also how did you survive the encounter with it?" Fishlegs asks Hiccup.

"First of all I didn't tame him."

"Him?" Astrid and Fishlegs said in unison.

"Yes he is a guy like me and you." Hiccup said looking at Fishlegs."Except for you because you are obviously a girl." Hiccup continued while looking at Astrid."And second I survive because when I look into his eyes I seeâ€‘ myself." Hiccup said looking at the sky. He see that light from the sun finally broke through the darkness.

"Did I answer all your question?" Hiccup asks the two getting a nod from them."Good now can you guys please move so I can enjoy the view of seeing you village?"Hiccup continues.

Astrid and Fishlegs walks away leaving Hiccup to look at Berk from afar undisturbed. As they were walking Fishlegs asks Astrid a question."Hey Astrid don't you think that man sound so familiar?" Fishlegs asks in a whisper.

"I do but I can't just put my finger on it why he sounds so familiar." Astrid said to Fishlegs.

The soon arrive at the docks where Stoick along with some villagers are waiting for their return. After docking at the docks they went out one by one. Gobber went out first and greet Stoick with a toothy grin."Stoick you wouldn't believe what we got!"

"What is it?" Stoick asks curiously on what his best friend was so happy about.

"Stoick I know that the village haven't got any dragon raid bu—" Gobber said to Stoick but Stoick cuts him off.

"Just tell me what it is Gobber!"

"We got a NightFury Stoick!"

Stoick along with the villagers that was present at the docks were shock not only because they have finally caught a dragon but not just any type of dragon a FREAKING NIGHTFURY to be exact.

"What are you serious!?" Stoick asks as he grabs Gobber's shoulder.

"See for yourself." Gobber said to Stoick. "Bring it down!" Gobber said to Fishlegs, Snotlout and Tuffnut.

"His not an IT!" Stoick hears a voice from the ship.

"Who's is that?" Stoick asks Gobber.

"Oh right I almost forgot! Ruffnut get the basket and Astrid bring the captive!" Gobber tells Astrid and Ruffnut.

The young adults then went down the ship along with Toothless, Hiccup, and the huge basket.

The villagers crowded over Toothless and Hiccup. Stoick then push his way towards the two. He then looks at Toothless then at Hiccup. Stoick didn't know that he was looking at his long lost son directly in the eye.

Hiccup held his gaze at Stoick not willing to back down.

"You! What are you doing in Berk's territory!?" Stoick asks Hiccup with a serious tone.

"Just passing by that's all." Hiccup answer back.

"And are you trying kill that thing?.." Stoick asks while pointing at Toothless.

"For the last time he has a name so don't kill him an It! And do I look like I am trying to kill my best friend?" Hiccup tells Stoick. Hiccup statement surprise the villagers and angers Stoick.

"You befriended this devil!?" Stoick yell in disgust at Hiccup.

"He is not a devil! All of them aren't!" Hiccup defended.

"They deserve to be call devils! They take things that matters to people most!"

"Yeah! Like what!?" Hiccup answers back.

"A Family!" Stoick bellowed with anger and hatred.

Hiccup couldn't answer back at his father's words.

"I thought so." Stoick said with stern voice. "Put this beast at the arena!" Stoick orders some of the villagers to carry the restrained Toothless to the arena. "And you will be put in prison and then will give you another chance to kill a dragon and admit that those demons are really demons." Stoick said while looking at Hiccup.

"Why are you giving me this chance?" Hiccup asks curiously.

"My wife and son believed that it is right to give a person another chance so I suggest that you don't waste that chance that I have given you." Stoick said before 2 villagers take Hiccup away.

"Stoick what about this?" Gobber said while pointing at the basket.

"Just put that in my house I`ll decide later on what to do with those." Stoick said to Gobber.

Gobber took the basket and went towards Stoick`s house.

The only one that was left in dock are the young adults."What do you think will happen to that guy?" Fishlegs asks the group while looking at Hiccup in the distance who was being escorted to prison.

"His probably going to die there." Snotlout answer in a bored tone.

"The chief might feed him to the NightFury." Ruffnut said with a laugh.

"Or the Chief will let him fight the NightFury then let the NightFury eat him!" Tuffnut said. The twins then high-five each other because of their great ideas.

"Didn't you guys here what the chief said earlier? He said that he will give the guy another chance later to redeem himself." Astrid said annoyed at the three before going to her house.

The four young adults then walk back towards their respective home.

Meanwhile Hiccup was push inside the cell where he will wait for a while till he is called in the arena.

"After lunch you will be call in the arena to make your choice." The villager said while taking of Hiccup`s restraints.

After taking of his restraints the 2 villagers then close the cell door and went out. Hiccup looks around the room then poking his head out of the bars to look if there was anyone there. He see that he is alone in the prison."Looks like peace in Berk were long for it not to have any prisoners." Hiccup said as he steps away from the bars and sits down at the bed. Hiccup then removes his helmet and then leaned at the wall.

\*\*BOLD are action made by Hiccup.\*\*

"I'm tired of being what you want me to be  
>Feeling so faithless, lost under the surface,<br>Don't know what you're expecting of me  
>Put under the pressure of walking in your shoes" **Stands up and grabs hold the cell bars.**

"(Caught in the undertow, just caught in the undertow)

Every step that I take is another mistake to you

(Caught in the undertow, just caught in the undertow)" \*\*As he backs away from the bars and pounds his fist in the wall.\*\*

"I've become so numb

>I can't feel you there  
>I've become so tired,  
>So much more aware  
>I'm becoming this  
>All I want to do,  
>Is be more like me,  
>And be less like you" **as he puts his back on the wall and slides down to sit on the ground.**

"Can't you see that you're smothering me?  
Holding too tightly, afraid to lose control  
'Cause everything that you thought I would be,  
Has fallen apart right in front of you" **While looking at his hands, then closing his hands tight then loosen his grip, he then puts a hand on his forehead.**

"(Caught in the undertow, just caught in the undertow)

Every step that I take is another mistake to you

(Caught in the undertow, just caught in the undertow)"

"And every second I waste is more than I can take

I've become so numb  
>I can't feel you there  
>I've become so tired,  
>So much more aware  
>I'm becoming this  
>All I want to do,  
>Is be more like me,  
>And be less like you" **as he stands up and look up the ceiling.**

"And I know

>I may end up failing too  
But I know  
>You were just like me with someone disappointed in you" **As he points a finger at himself then pointing at an imaginary Stoick standing in front of him.**

"I've become so numb

>I can't feel you there  
>I've become so tired,  
>So much more aware  
>I'm becoming this  
>All I want to do,  
>Is be more like me,  
>And be less like you  
>I've become so numb  
>I can't feel you there  
>I'm tired of being what you want me to be

>I've become so numb  
>I can't feel you there  
>I'm tired of being what you want me to be" **As he walks towards his bed with tears running down his face, he then sit downs on the bed and cries his eyes out.**

\* \* \*

><p>**That's for now guys and girls XD. I hope you like it. Please leave a review to tell me how it goes.**

\*\*Backlash 42 " I will use your suggestion on the next chap!  
XD\*\*

\*\*flycofee " I hope this chapter answer your question XD\*\*

\*\*I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON AND NUMB BY LINKIN PARK.\*\*

\*\*Again thank you guys for bearing with me and my story.\*\*

\*\*And you guys can give me a suggestion on what song you would like for me to put in the story XD. (Even though I am not really good at putting a song in a storyâ€| well there's not a problem at trying now would it XD)\*\*

\*\*Anyway guys and girls goodbye for now. GOD Bless.\*\*

### 13. Chapter 13

\*\*Hey guys and girls I am back! ^^.\*\*

\*\*I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>Hiccup was currently hugging his knees as he cries out some of the pains and emotional turmoil that was stored deep inside his battered heart. The silent releasing of his emotion has been disturbed by the sounds of metal, wood, something liquid, and the sound of a person trying to gasp for air.</p>

Hiccup quickly regain his composure and was about to quickly put on his helmet while he turn away from the cell door where he knew the person would be. But in the moment Hiccup raises his head to grab his helmet, he see from the corner of his eyes that the person that have made all the noise wasn't just any Viking it was no other than the one his eyes, his mind, his heart and soul was missing for the past years.

Hiccup`s attempt to retrieve his helmet was clearly forgotten for his body doesn't want to respond. Hiccup brush away the tears that blur his vision, he wanted to make sure that it was really the person that he was yearning for.

The person on the end of the cell door grabs the key that was hanging on a nearby wall. The world slows down for Hiccup as his eyes confirm that the person that has entered his cell was no other than.

"â€|Astridâ€|" Hiccup said as his body moves on its own. Hiccup couldn't control what he was doing, he only realize that he has already stand up and looking on those baby blue eyes that display mixed emotions of happiness, shock, and anger.

"Hi- Hiccup? Is that you?" Astrid said as her breathing becomes faster than normal, her heart beat faster what adrenaline can do to a person`s heart. And before she knew it her heart tells her to go to him and spill what she want to tell him all this time.

Astrid couldn't hold all the suppress emotion that bottled up in her heart, with every slow steps towards the boy, no man, the man that once was the boy that captures her heart. Astrid`s line of sight focused on the man that make her cry at night knowing that she couldn't tell him how he makes her heart flutters when he smiles, how her aches every time when he gets pick on and gets neglected, and especially how he alone colors her colorless dreams.

She was so close to him, so close to touching him, and for once her

body has finally listens to her and quickens their movement. Overwhelmed with all the emotions that was released from her heart Astrid slugs Hiccup in the right cheek causing Hiccup to fall down on his butt.

Hiccup winces at the pain that was emitting on his right cheek, he caresses his cheek to ease the pain. Hiccup then looks up while he caresses his cheek, but he stop for the pain in his cheek feels like nothing compare to the sight of her crying, he sits there unable to move or speak. He tries to speak but his mouth has betrayed him.

"â€|Why?..." Astrid said in a soft whisper, as she stands there looking at Hiccup with tears running down her face and with clenched fists."Why... Hiccup? Why did you leave us? Why did you leave me all alone?" Astrid continues as she looks at Hiccup straight in the eye.

Hiccup was finally able to regain his controls, he stands up and looks at Astrid trying not to break eye contact."I think the question you might ask was how I was alive." Hiccup said as he scratches his neck.

"I am not asking how you survive Hiccup!" Astrid said as she punches Hiccup in the arm causing Hiccup to rub the spot where she has punched him."I'm asking why did you leave us?" Astrid continued.

"Iâ€| don't even have any reason to stay here." Hiccup said as he looks at the ground unable to look at Astrid directly in the eyes.

"Doesn't have any reasonsâ€|" Astrid said as she shakes with anger."You want reasons? I`ll give you a reason to stay. How about your friends?" Astrid continued pointing outside.

Hiccup looks at Astrid with a straight face."Friends? I don't have any friends, I think you have mistaken Astrid."Hiccup said while crossing his arms."Those friends that you are referring to, is your friends not mine, I didn't have any friends when I was here!" Hiccup said with rising anger for being reminded how hard he tried to fit in with them.

"How about the village! Don't you care about the place that you where born!?" Astrid said again pointing outside.

"Oh! You mean the village that ridicule me for being different? The village that look at me as a parasite!? Astrid what I call home is not this placeâ€|" Hiccup said as he turn his back at Astrid.

"How about Gobber! He`s always been there for you!" Astrid said with rising anger because of Hiccup`s stubbornness to listen.

"Astrid, one person can only do much, even if Gobber is always there for me he couldn't possibly cover everything." Hiccup said without even looking at Astrid.

"And your dad? Does he even mean anything to you!?" Astrid said with anger and annoyance clearly hinted in every words that comes out of her mouth.

"He means everything to me; he's one of the few reasons why I tried to prove myself every day. But all those efforts of mine just go down the drain." Hiccup said calming down a bit as he look over his shoulder. Hiccup sigh before continuing."Face it Astrid there's nothing in this crazy island for me to stay." Hiccup said as he turns away from Astrid.

Astrid couldn't say what she wants to say, knowing one wrong word could make her chance to reconcile with Hiccup would disappear. The world around her froze the only thing that she can hear was herself breathing.

And out of nowhere she hears a voice but the voice that she heard was not of someone else but it was her own voice except younger."What now Hofferson? Are you just going to stand there and let him go away without hearing what we want him to hear?"The voice said to her.

"Who are you/ where are you?" Astrid said while looking around.

"I thought that I was smarter than that and also I think hearing your own voice except younger is a dead giveaway." The voice reply to Astrid.

"Ok if you are me except you know younger then where are you?" Astrid said curiously as she continues to look around the motionless world around her.

"I am in your mind of course." The voice chirp happily.

"I think I am losing it." Astrid said as she holds her head.

"No we are not losing it! The reason I am here is because you're too afraid to tell him!" The voice snaps at Astrid.

"Afraid? Ha! I am a Hofferson and Hofferson are never afraid!" Astrid retort.

"Are you sure about that?" The voice said in a sing song voice.

"Of cou-" Astrid was about to say before the voice cuts her off.

"Don't answer that."

With those words the world around Astrid slowly moves until it was right. Astrid then look back at Hiccup who was still not looking at her. Astrid then took a deep breath."Ho- how about me?" Astrid said as she looks at the ground to muster all the courage she will need.

Hiccup looks over his shoulder to see that Astrid was looking at the ground like it was the most interesting in the world."I told you Astrid there's nothing here that can make me stay." Hiccup said stubbornly.

"Then how about me?" Astrid said in a soft whisper.

"Excuse me say what?" Hiccup said turning around to face Astrid. He

then see that Astrid was blushing so hard even though she was looking at the ground.

"I-I said how about me!" Astrid said a little bit louder causing Hiccup's eyes to widen for a moment.

"What about you?" Hiccup said to Astrid but he didn't know how those words affect her. He see that Astrid flinch with his words.

"So I don't mean anything to you? Is that it?" Astrid said finally looking at Hiccup with tears threatening to fall.

"Of course you do." Hiccup said in a soft voice.

"Don't lie to me Hiccup." Astrid said as she turns away and starts to walk to the cell door.

"Astrid, I am telling you the truth." Hiccup said as he grab Astrid's hand.

Astrid stops walking when Hiccup grabs hold of her hand. She then took a deep breath before saying."Thenâ€¦ why didn't you hesitate to leave? You said that you don't have a reason to stay here. But here you are telling me that I mean something to you." Astrid said in a soft voice."Which is it then Hiccup?" Astrid continues as she turns around to face Hiccup.

"It's a very hard decision butâ€¦ I chose to run away because everything I believed in is opposed to the Viking way." Hiccup said looking at Astrid straight in the eyes.

"You think the decision that was given to you was hard? Tell me Hiccup do you know how hard it is to live with regret? Regret that never goes away. Or the way I have to bear the shame of life without the forgiveness of the person that I want to reconcile with." Astrid said to Hiccup.

Hiccup was about to answer Astrid but Astrid cuts him off."Or the life that I am in, the life where I love someone even though I know that I can't love them." Astrid continues but this statement makes Hiccup anxious.

"Wowâ€¦ he must really be lucky for you to be in love with him." Hiccup said with a sad tone even though he said it with a smile to hide the pain.

Astrid looks at Hiccup like he was the dumbest creature to set foot on the world."Hiccup! I was talking about you IDIOT!" Astrid said as she punches Hiccup in the chest.

"Wh-what!? Seriously!?" Hiccup said as he rubs the part where Astrid landed a blow.

"Of course I am talking about you Hiccup. gods can you be anymore dense!" Astrid said with irritation.

"Ho- how should I know that you are talkjing about me?" Hiccup said with embaressment.

"Hiccup I wouldn't confess to you if it wasn't you!"

"Wellâ€| I don't know maybe becuae you are comfortable to tell me your feelings." Hiccup said sheepishly as he scratches the back of his neck.

"Hiccup, look into my eyes and tell me that you feel the same way I do." Astrid said to Hiccup as she cups Hiccup's cheeks.

Hiccup wipes the tears that still lingers in her eyes, he then grabs Astrid's hands."Astrid, I don't think words can express my feelings for you."Hiccup then cups Astrid's cheek."I hope that this can explain things for me." Hiccup said before he close in on Astrid's lip.

The two close their eyes as their lips yearns for each other's touch. Inches becomes millimeter, their lips was so close for contacts, their hearts race faster as time slows down.

The two feels the world has stop to watch their reunion. All was good until a voice snaps them out of their magical trance and before their lips even connected.

"Astrid? Are you here?" The voice echoes through the prison.

"Oh gods! Its Fishlegs, quickly put on your helmet!" Astrid said in a whisper.

Hiccup quickly grabs his helmet and put it on. And in the exact moment he puts on his helmet Fishlegs appear in his line of sight.

"Astrid? What happen?" Fishlegs asks as he looks at the spilled food and water that was served for the prisoner.

Astrid composed herself before looking at Fishlegs."This jerk here made me spill the food and water and before you asks why I am inside I was almost going to beat him to a pulp.' Astrid said gesturing to Hiccup.

"Oh ok when your done with him Gobber was looking for you." Fishlegs said before going outside.

Astrid nods at Fishlegs. She then watches Fishlegs close the door as he went outside. She then looks at Hiccup before exiting the prison cell and closing the cell door. She looks at Hiccup for a while they stare at each other for a bit longer wishing that no one would interfere with them.

"Astrid started walking away from but stop when she remember something, she turn to Hiccup once more."Hiccup! You ride our enemy!?" Astrid said in a yelled/ whisper tone.

"Rephrase that I think you mean your enemy." Hiccup said emphasizing the 'your enemy word'.

"Are you insane!? If your dad found out about this he will disown you, and they will surely kill yourâ€| pet!" Astrid said while grabbing the bars.

"I know that. And that's where you come in." Hiccup pointing at

Astrid.

"Oh no! No! I am not going to help a traitor or our enemy!" Astrid said crossing her arm as she glare at Hiccup.

Hiccup then walks towards her, he then reach her hands and squeezed it as he look at Astrid in the eye."Then don't do it for your enemy, do it for me? Please Astrid."Hiccup said pleadingly.

"Astrid stares at him for a moment."Do you seriously think that will work against me?" Astrid tell him with a flat tone.

Hiccup looks at her with a small smile."Well it was worth a shot."

Astrid yanks her hands away from Hiccup before walking away."Astrid! Wait please they're going to kill him!" Astrid hears Hiccup pleaded, she turns around and see Hiccup who had already removed his helmet and was currently giving her the puppy eyes.

"Hiccup? Why do you value that dragon's life more than yourself?" Astrid asks with a raise brow.

Hiccup sigh before answering Astrid`s question."Because his family, my brother."

"Hiccup that's in-." Astrid said before being cut off by Hiccup.

"Insane? I know but believe me Astrid, Toothless is like a brother to me, he even save my life."

"Save your life? Why? What happened?" Astrid asks curiously.

"Do you remember when Berk was still being raided by dragons?"

"Yeah why?"

"Well when me and Toothless reach the nest there was this qu-" Hiccup said before being cutting off by Astrid.

"Wait you`ve been to nest!?" Astrid asks Hiccup with shock.

"Yes I've been to the nest. Then the nest has a queen, it controls the other dragons to give it food that's why Berk was being raided most of the time due to it being one of the closest place with food."

"So why don't the other dragons just go away from the nest and don't give the queen the food they stole from us?" Astrid asks curiously.

"Astrid if they don't give the queen the food they stole they will be eaten themselves." Hiccup said to Astrid.

"So your trying to tell me that dragons are not the vicious beast we are told about when we are young?"

Hiccup nod before saying."Yes, the only reason why good dragons do bad things is because the one that control them are evil." Hiccup

said before taking a deep breath."So please Astrid will you help me?" Hiccup said pleadingly.

Astrid looks at the door that was closed to make sure no one was there."Fine, but what if they found out I help you?"

"Then run away with me." Hiccup said before extending his hand towards Astrid.

Astrid looks at the offered hand before looking at Hiccup in the eye."I-I don't know Hiccup." Astrid said hesitantly.

"Astrid what's the thing that keeps you here?"

"Uh, my family."

"oh right completely forgot about them.'

Astrid then hears the voice of her young self."What are you doing? This is our chance to make it up to him!"

Astrid close her eyes as she takes a deep breath to prepare herself as she choose the choice that will change her life forever."Ok I'll go with you but you need to tell me what's your plan of action."

"Ok this is my plan; you will go to the cove and wait for me there." Hiccup said to Astrid excitedly.

"Why would I need to go to the cove?"

"Just trust me Astrid."

"Fine, but when should I be there?"

"When my trial begins. If you hear an explosion you need to be at the cove that when I will pick you up."

"Ok but you better be there in one peaceâ€¦ish" Astrid said as she notice that Hiccup was missing his left foot and it was replaced by a metal prosthesis."Hiccup what happen to your foot?" Astrid said as she points at the prosthesis.

Hiccup looks at his prosthesis."Oh! you mean this thing? Let's just say that when me and Toothless fought the queen, we've been accidentally hit by the club like tail and was crush. Then mom said that the fire destroyed my foot that's why she didn't see my left foot attach to me." Hiccup said nonchalantly.

"Wait did you say that your mother saw that you are missing your foot?" Astrid asks curiously.

"Yeah that what I said my mother, why?" Hiccup answer back casually.

"And where did you get the materials to build your prosthesis?"

"Mom mentioned that she got the supplies for me to build this was from Berk."

Astrid then was hit by realization the only thing she needs to do now

was confirmed it."Hiccup is your mother skinny like you?" Astrid asks, then getting a nod from him. "Does your mother carries a staff, and wears a dragon like mask and clothes?" Astrid asks again and again getting a nod from Hiccup.

"Wait? How do you know what my mom wears when she goes on a mission?" Hiccup curiously asks Astrid.

Astrid then nod like she was agreeing with something before she reels back and punches Hiccup in the face."That was for me being knock out!"

Hiccup lands on his back after being puch by Astrid directly in the face by then rubs his nose for it was the part that took full force of Astrid's fist. He then looks at Astrid with a curious eyes as he rubs his nose."Why would you do that?"

"I guess were even."

"What?"

"I said were even."

"Even with me? For what?"

"No not you, I was talking about your mom being even with me." Astrid said with a smirk.

"And can I ask why I have to be the one to receive the killer blow from the Mighty Astrid Hofferson?"

"Well why would I hit your mother in the face?"

"Then why me?" Hiccup whine.

"Because your related to her."

"What about my dad!?"

"Hiccup your father is the chief."

"So?"

"Hiccup he's the chief I would seriously be in trouble if I did that!" Astrid said before turning around.

Hiccup quickly forgot what they were arguing about and asks Astrid a question that was lingering on his mind for a while now."Hey Astrid." Hiccup asks Astrid.

Astrid turns around when Hiccup calls her."What?"

"Why now?"

"Excuse me? What did you say?"

"I mean why now that you have to confess?"

Astrid look at him."(Sigh) I amâ€¢ scared." Astrid said beofre walking towards the door.

"Scared you? I thought Hofferson's are fearless?" Hiccup asks as he watch Astrid walks towards the exit.

"I am maybe a Hofferson butâ€|" Astrid said as she opens the door.

Astrid then looks over her shoulder to look at Hiccup who was waiting for her answer. She gives a small smile before saying."I am also Astrid." Astrid said before exiting through the door and closing it.

Hiccup smiles at her answer beofer going back to his bed and wait for his trial.

(At the forge)

Gobber was looking over the list of orders that was supposed to be finish today, he groans when he hears the noise of the weapons that was supposed to be in there proper place.

Gobber turn around and see Fishlegs picking up the scattered weapons."Fishlegs! Are you still not finish with that task!?" Gobber asks in annoyance.

"I am sorry but I am still not used to carrying this much weapon." Fishlegs said apologetically.

"And where is Astrid? Didn't I tell you to get her?" Gobber asks again once more.

"Right here." Astrid said as she enters the forge.

"Where have you been?" Gobber asks Astrid as he look back to the list that he was reading earlier.

"Interrogating our prisoner." Astrid said nonchalantly as she sits on the table and looks at Fishlegs who was still struggling to pick up the weapons.

"I thought you were just supposed to bring the prisoner some food and not interrogate him?" Fishlegs said as he was finally able to get all the scattered weapons and put them on a rack.

"Yeah but heâ€| pisses me off.' Astrid said to Fishlegs.

"Ok what's with the hesitation?" Gobber asks as he look at Astrid with a raised brow.

"Hesitation? I am just trying to find the right word to express how I feel about his actions." Astrid said defensively.

"What did he do to make you angry at him?" Fishlegs asks as he walks towards them.

"Did he flirt with you or something?" Gobber said teasingly as he wiggles his brow at Astrid.

Astrid blush when she remembers her confession to Hiccup earlier.

"I think the prisoner just did." Gobber said with a laugh.

"What! No he didn't!" Astrid asks defiantly.

"Then why are you blushing?" Fishlegs asks as he looks at her.

"Wha- I am not blushing!"

"Keep telling you self that Astrid." Gobber teased."I mean he must really be that good to make the Great Astrid Hofferson blush." Gobber continued with a laugh.

"And he must have some guts to even talk with you." Fishlegs interjected.

"Speaking of him Astrid, did you see his face?" Gobber asks as he wipe the tears that falls because of his laughing.

Astrid blush even more when she saw what Hiccup looks like.

"Hofferson girl must have seen the man's face and falls hard for him." Gobber said with a grin.

"Gobber I swear if you don't stop I am going to burn down you forge and you along with it!" Astrid threatens Gobber but makes Gobber laugh.

"Sure you would Hofferson." Gobber said as he turn around and grab some leather and started sewing it together.

"So Astrid did you see what he looks like? Does he have a scar or anything?" Fishlegs asks excitedly.

"Yes Fishlegs he have a scar."

"Whoa! That's cool, how long was his scar?" Fishlegs asks again.

"It's small only on his chin."

"Ohâ€œ but still it's cool that he has a scar."Fishlegs said before going to Gobber to asks what to do next.

Astrid then stare out of the forge. Her thought run back towards Hiccup, remebring that he was still alive and she was given the chance to reconcile with him makes her smile.

Gobber notice Astrid smiling, he smile that he was finally able to see her smile after Hiccup was killed.

(Meanwhile back at prison.)

Hiccup was currently looking at the ceiling when he hears the door of the prison open; he quickly sits up and put on his helmet.

Two vikings then appear in front of the cell." Get up its time for your trial." One of the viking said as the other opens the cell door.

Hiccup stands up and walk towards the two. When he was outside his cell one of the viking ties his arms together. Hiccup was then escorted towards the arena.

As he was being escorted towards the arena Hiccup's thought landed on Astrid, he smile under his helmet for he didn't need to hide anything from her and also because he was finally able to reconcile with her even a little bit.

Hiccup then see the arena in the distance, with each step towards the arena he starts to feel nervous for the safety of his best friend if something went wrong.

(Back at the forge.)

Gobber and Fishlegs were cleaning up after the tasks they finish. "Astrid are you coming?" Gobber asks as he put his hammer back to his rightful place.

"No, maybe later because I need to go to the cove first." Astrid said to Gobber as she walks towards the exit. "See you later guys." Astrid continue as she waved at them.

Gobber and Fishlegs nod as they continue to clean up.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>Thank you guys and girls for taking you time on reading my story and bearing with it and me.<strong>

\*\*Please leave a review if you want ^\*\*\*

\*\*Anyway GOD Bless and have a nice day!\*\*

\*\*See you next time! ^\*\*\*

#### 14. Chapter 14

\*\*Hey guys you might notice that this chapter is shortâ€¦ ok I am just kidding you guys are really going to notice it.\*\*

\*\*I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>(The Cove)<p>

Astrid was sitting on the rock that was near the pond, she was throwing stones at the pond to kill some time. Astrid then stare at the direction of the village with a worried look. "I hope you know what you are doingâ€¦Hiccup."

"(At the Arena)

Hiccup was standing at the middle of the arena, his hands were tied as he stands alongside Toothless who was also bind so he wouldn't escape. He looks at Toothless worried look, he tells Toothless that it would be alright by clicking his tongue, something he learned while living whit his mother.

Toothless croons in understanding and calm down before looking at Stoick who was looking at him from his usual place.

Hiccup follows suite and stare at his so called father. He notice that his father was staring at him, he holds his father gaze with the same intensity.

Stoick was standing beside his best friend Gobber as he glares with disgust at the man that has swear alliance to the beast. He then turns towards Gobber. "Gobber its time." He said with seriousness.

Gobber nods before clearing his throat to silence the crowd that was making such a racket that it could be heard until the two statues that was guarding their village.

"Everyone, we all know why we are here. We are here to help this man break away from the mind control of this demon!" Stoick bellow as he point at the man that was bind in the middle of the arena, unknowingly that he was pointing at his lost son who was behind the dragon like mask and then pointing at Toothless as he said the word demon.

The crowd cheer thinking that they doing the right thing on forcing their way to other who defies their way.

Toothless growls angrily as he was being called a demon by Stoick, he looks at Hiccup when he hears Hiccup click his tongue again.

"So this is the viking way, vikings they raid others with force and brutality. Even your way of changing others are brutal, like forcing me to follow your way." Hiccup said silencing the crowd as he glare at Stoick.

"You're in a viking village! You are in viking waters! If you don't like our way then don't you dare enter our territory!" Stoick yelled at Hiccup for disrespecting their law.

"Enter your territory? I was born in a viking village that kill dragons for a living!" Hiccup said before shaking his arms that was tied with rope. He continue to shake his hands until the compartment where he put the Inferno opens.

He toss the Inferno up high as he shake his arms, he grabs the Inferno in mid air and uses it to cut his and Toothless bindings.

The viking was rushing towards them but was stop by Stoick. "Stop! let's hear what our visitor have to say for his actions." Stoick said with a calm yet dangerous tone making the other viking that was rushing towards Hiccup stop and watch cautiously.

Hiccup looks for any sign of injuries on his best friend, seeing that Toothless was miraculously unharmed he turn towards his so called father. "What's the reason why you hate dragons? They don't even harm people for no reasons" Hiccup said to Stoick as he put the Inferno on his hip.

"Are you blind!? Can't you see how they destroy our lives!" Stoick

said gesturing at the village.

Hiccup looks around and see an unharmed and undamaged village. "What? I don't see anything that is being destroy by dragons."

"You would have! If you see what those demon to us!"

"I think I know what they actually did back thenâ€¦ but they didn't do it on purpose!"

"So you do know?"

"Yes I do know because like you O Great Chief of Berk, I was too born on an island raided by dragons."

"So why! Did you side with them!" Stoick boom with frustration.

"I just feel like it." Hiccup said sarcastically.

Gobber then whisper at Stoick as he looks at Hiccup curiously. Stoick then looks at Gobber and nod.

"You lad seem to have knowledge of dragons." Gobber said stepping on the platform where Stoick was standing earlier.

"How can you tell?" Hiccup asks Gobber. As he looks at Toothless.

"Well as a viking who fight dragons like nadders, gronkles, and monsterous nightmare."

"Any your point is?"

"Well you seem to know something about dragons that we don't."

"Indeed you do, Gobber." Hiccup said gesturing to Gobber.

Gobber was confuse why the stranger that he was talking to knows his name. "How do you know my name?"

"Seriously didn't Stoick ask what you had catch earlier when you were so excited that you had captured us?"

"Oh yeah, forgot about that."

"Besides I already know who you guys are even if you didn't mentioned you names."

"Enough with this nonsense!" Stoick Interjected. "Why are you in Berkian territory? And why are you in league with this beast!?" Stoick asks as he points at Toothless.

"Do you really want to know that badly?" Hiccup asks as he look at his father. He see that his father wasn't joking around. He sigh before continuing."

"I have enough of this." Stoick said before signaling the other vikings to enter the arena to capture Hiccup and Toothless again.

Hiccup looks at the approaching vikings. "They should have made a move before I even cut my bindings earlier, that should have made things easier for them, but o well that's the way they like it." Hiccup thought.

He face the vikings that were charging at them, he notice Toothless was preparing to fire a plasma blast at them but he redirect him to fire at the ground before the vikings.

The plasma blast explosion sent some Vikings to the ground and unconscious. Hiccup then uses the zippleback gas that was stored in the Inferno. He releases an arc of gas towards the incoming vikings. The vikings ignored the gas thinking it was nothing, but they were surprise when they find themselves flying backwards when they hear a clicking sound.

Toothless fires another shot at the second wave of Vikings that were approaching them. Hiccup looks around for a path for them to take where they could take to get out from the arena safely. As he search for a path Hiccup notice a viking that he wouldn't want to fight.

Hiccup see his father approaching fast with a war hammer in hand. Stoick was charging towards Toothless with his war hammer and old fashion viking battle cry.

Toothless was so busy taking out the other vikings with his tail and plasma blast that he didn't notice Stoic was quickly approaching him from the side. When Stoick is near Toothless he raises his hammer and was ready to bring down his fury on the nightfury's head.

Stoick smile reaches his ears as he see that he was so close on dealing the killing blow to the dreaded NightFury. But his happiness was short live and replaced by a shock look when his attack was deflected by a flaming sword, he look downwards and see a draconic mask, he stare at the pair of green eyes that shine inside the mask, they eyes stare at him defiantly and telling him that he won't back down.

Toothless looks at his side and see Hiccup facing his father, he was about to help Hiccup but Hiccup stops him. " No, Toothless this is personal." Hiccup said to him.

Toothless agrees before he continue to take down some vikings with his tail. Hiccup steps back and parries Stoick's attack, he sidesteps when Stoic swings his hammer to left, Hiccup then spins and uses his momentum to slash Stoick. But he wasn't aiming for any part of Stoick he was only trying to disarm him.

Stoick was shock at the style that was uses against him, he recovers and steps back, he then attack again by swinging his hammer to the right, when he attack he sees that his enemy back flips to dodged his attack.

After he back flip to dodged his father's attack he see that his father was looking at him with an expression of shock and recognition.

Stoick was standing there and looking at the mask figure with a face

of shock and recognition."That style of fightingâ€| there's only one person that I know that can perform like that." Stoick thought before he charges again at his opponent.

Hiccup runs towards the wall when he see that his father was charging at him again. He then steps on the wall with his right foot to vault himself over Stoick.

Stoick looks up as his enemy flips in midair, everything slows down for Stoick as his mind projects a person that he once practice with. The speed of his surrounding turn back to normal, he then feels a hot sensation from behind his neck. He turns around and see that his opponent was pointing his weapon at his neck but not enough to burn his majestic and awesome beard.

"Stop the fightâ€|" Hiccup said to his father with a serious tone."â€|please." He continued.

Stoick sigh in defeat before he drops his weapon." Stop!" he shouted to the other vikings without looking away from his opponent. The other vikings look at Hiccup with a shock expressions. They didn't expect that their chief, the strongest and one of the largest viking they have seen would be defeated by an enemy that doesn't have the typical viking figure. They drop their weapons one by one and steps away from Toothless cautiously.

Hiccup click his tongue and Toothless then quickly towards him. He click his tongue again and Toothless then nudges Stoick. Stoick looks behind him and see Toothless looking at him before gesturing towards the exit of the arena, he look back at Hiccup again."Go on we don't have all day, someone is waiting for me." Hiccup said to Stoick as he gestured at the gate.

Stoick starts to walk towards the exit as he still feels the flame behind his back. The other vikings make way for them. When they were outside the arena Hiccup steps in front of Stoick while keeping the Inferno near his father's neck but not close enough to hurt him because of the flames. Toothless quickly go towards Hiccup's side and then growl at Stoick.

"I should really thank you for not taking off the saddle, it really makes my escape really easy." Hiccup said as he hops on Toothless.

When Hiccup was now riding Toothless, Toothless was preparing to fire a plasma blast if it was necessary."Hey bud? How many shots do you have left?" Hiccup asks Toothless as he retracts his Inferno and put it on its rightful place.

Toothless growls to tell Hiccup how many shots that he have left."You have one shot left? Good I think we're going to need that. And it's a good thing that we learn how to communicate by clicking me my tongue huh bud? Remind me when we get back to thank mo-" Hiccup said to Toothless as he was preparing for them to take off. But he was cut off when Stoick interjected.

"Va-Valka?"

Hiccup look at Stoick with a raise brow even though it wasn't shown because of the mask."Excuse me say what?" Hiccup asks.

"Those fighting styles, I only met one person that do those types of moves and she's my wife." Stoick said without looking away from Hiccup.

"Oh? Really now, where is she then?" Hiccup asks while looking around."I really like to meet her, she must really be great huh?" Hiccup asks even though he knows what his mother is liked, he just want to know what his father thinks of her.

Stoick's face show sadness."Sheâ€¢! she's not here." Stoick said sadly before taking a deep breath."She and my son was everything to me and until now they are." Stoick continued.

Hiccup smiles happily under his mask knowing that he and his mother are still important to him."Da- I mean Stoick, you seem to have something missing from your life?" Hiccup said to Stoick in a soft voice.

Stoick just nod at Hiccup's question."Then head north from here." Hiccup tells Stoick.

"Why would I go there?"

"Trust me Stoick in there you find what you have been missing all this time."Hiccup said to Stoick as he was about to tell Toothless to take off."And oh yeah if you find dragons thereâ€¢! don't attack them, especially in the sanctuary." Hiccup continued as Toothless hovers above Stoick.

"Don't attack them? Are you insane!?"

"They won't attack you if you don't harm them." Hiccup said looking at where the cove is."And if you find a dragon rider like me there, you have found what you are searching for Stoick." Hiccup said before they fly towards the cove leaving the viking villagers there watching them as they sped off towards the cove.

(Meanwhile at the cove)

Astrid was still sitting on the rock near the pond, she was sharpening her axe to kill some time, she then looks up and scan the sky, she notice that the sun was already setting."Where are you?" Astrid said to herself impatiently. She then looks at the huge basket that was besides her."It's a good thing that I took this before I went here or else he would have to get it from the chief's house." Astrid thought before she gets off the rock that she was sitting on.

Astrid then holds the basket and was about to open the basket again to see what was inside of it but before she open the basket she was carried away while she hold the basket tightly and started screaming from the top of her lungs.

"Toothless?" She hears Hiccup's voice.

She looks up and saw a black dragon carrying her off. She calms down but it was short lived when she was toss upwards. She closes her eyes waiting for her body to hit the ground.

Astrid's wait for her demise but as the moments pass she only hears the sound of passing wind before she landed, she opens her eyes slowly, she then see Hiccup without his helmet on smiling at her.

They stare at each other in the eyes, Astrid smiles back softly at Hiccup. Astrid was in a trance and was only looking at Hiccup's eye. As she stares in his eyes, she gasps as she see something shines in Hiccup's eyes.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>Just like I said this chapter is short and also the future chapters will be short as well.<strong>

\*\*Twest- you do have a point, I really do take a lot of time to update ^^ that's because I got busy because of chores, playing basketball and stuff ^^. But thinking on it I do get writer's block most of the time when I was still doing the 4000 words mark. Still thank you for giving me your opinion and review it really helps me ^\*\*\*

\*\*Also I would like to thank everyone who is still bearing with me and my story.\*\*

\*\*Thank you guys for the 100 Favs ^^ and 131 follows.\*\*

\*\*That's for now, again thank you guys and Happy New Year! I wish you all have the best year! ^\*\*\*

\*\*Bye. GOD Bless ^\*\*\*

## 15. Chapter 15

\*\*Hey guys and girls! I am back with another chapter. ^\*\*\*

\*\*I don't know about you guys but I feel this chapter isn't good. But it depends on what you guys think ^\*.\*\*

\*\*I Am sorry if they are OOC\*\*

\*\*I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>Astrid gasps at sight of the northern light, she looks around amazed at the sight before her."Wow, the northern lights, I never look at this way." Astrid said with amazement in her voice.</p>

Hiccup looks at her curiously."What do you mean you never look at it this way?" Hiccup asks Astrid with a raised brow.

Astrid looks at him like he has grown another head."Don't tell me you have already forgotten about the northern lights at Berk?"

"Ye- no, I have no Idea what's going to berk when the northern lights appear." Hiccup said as he looks at the northern lights.

"Hiccup! Your born on berk and you tell me that you don't know what happens in Berk?" Astrid said as she sock Hiccup in the arm, causing Hiccup to rub the spot where Astrid has landed a blow.

Hiccup just smile as he see Astrid was starting to get annoyed. Astrid looks at him curiously."What are you smiling about you perv." Astrid said flatly.

Hiccup dramatically put his hand in his chest as if he has been insulted."Astrid, how can you say that, me a pervert? You know I would never do that to you."

"Yeah you're right, you would never do that, because your to scared to even do that to me." Astrid said as she put her hands on her hips while giving Hiccup a soft smile.

Hiccup shake his head with a laugh before turning his back towards Astrid. He was now seated properly, he look back at Astrid. Astrid looks at Hiccup in the eyes.

"You ready?" Hiccup asks enthusiastically.

"Ready for what?... Hiccup what are you planning?" Astrid asks nervously. Hiccup didn't respond but look ahead and Astrid see that he was telling something to Toothless."Uhâ€œ|Hiccup? what are you plan-" Astrid was only able to say before she feel the cold wind blast her entire body, she tries to grab unto Hiccup as they quickly ascend towards the cloud where the northern lights are hiding.

Astrid was able to grab hold of Hiccup, she hugs him from behind as she closed her eyes out of fear for the second time this day."Open your eyes Astrid; you don't want to miss this." She hears Hiccup said to her. She slowly opens her eyes, and only to be meet by a sky full of colorful dancing lights."Wowâ€œ|" She said amazed."

"Do you like it?" Hiccup said to her without look back at her. Astrid looks at him happily."Do I like it? Noâ€œ| But I do love it." Astrid said softly. Hiccup smiles happily that he was able to make Astrid smile."I love it but not as much as I love you." Astrid said in a whisper.

Hiccup turns his head towards Astrid."Sorry did you say something?" Hiccup asks Astrid curiously.

"What! I didn't say anything!" Astrid said as she looks away from Hiccup's gaze. Hiccup looks at Astrid flustered face before turning back with a laugh.

Astrid slugs him from behind."What are you laughing about?" Astrid asks embarrassed. She see Hiccup shakes his head while still laughing his back off.

Astrid was about to punch him again but stop when she hear Hiccup say."Hey Astrid, let's just enjoy the view for now ok?"

Astrid nod even though Hiccup's back was turn to her, she looks to her left and she see that they were surrounded by clouds, she stretch her arm to touch the clouds, her smile widens when she felt the moist run through her hand. After touching the clouds Astrid hugs Hiccup

and rest her head on Hiccup's shoulder.

Hiccup look at Astrid's content look from the corner of his eye, he smile at the sight. He wants to talk to her more so they can become even more closer as a friend, but he was hoping that they will become more than just friends. He removed the thought of him speaking to Astrid now for he don't want to remove the smile that was sketched on Astrid's face so he just smile to himself and continue on sightseeing.

They continue to cruise into the sky until Hiccup turns to Astrid once more and asking her a question."Astrid, there's one more thing I want to show you." Hiccup said to her. Astrid just continue to smile at him not saying anything.

Hiccup tells Toothless to go to the place where the cloud isn't blocking the light.

Toothless looks around the area and soon enough he was able spot a place where the clouds doesn't block the light.

The trio soon descends from the clouds. Astrid looks up at the clouds once more thinking that her ride is over. Astrid then looks at Hiccup when she hears him clear his throat.

Astrid looks at Hiccup curiously, she notice that he was offering his hand to her. Astrid holds his hand, Hiccup use his free hand to pull the lever so Toothless can fly without him.

Hiccup then stands and he assists Astrid on standing on her own."So, what now?" Astrid asks as she tries to balance herself."How are you able to stand with ease?"Astrid asks as she see that Hiccup wasn't having any trouble on standing on a flying dragon.

"I practice." Hiccup said to her as he holds Astrid hand tightly."Would you like to dance Ms Hofferson?" Hiccup said as he bow while holding Astrid's hand. He didn't hear Astrid respond to him, he look up and see Astrid blushing."Please?" He pleaded.

Astrid nods before shyly bowing as well. Hiccup then holds Astrid's waist while his other hand was holding her hand. While Astrid was holding his hand she puts her hand on Hiccup's shoulder.

"Slow and steady Toothless." Hiccup said to Toothless without looking away from the woman that he dreamed on dancing with for a very long time.

Hiccup then looks at Astrid in the eyes before he starts humming.\*\*(Its up to you guys what song Hiccup is humming ^^ and it's also up to you guys on how they dance. But for me they are doing the waltz)\*\*

As they dance gracefully under the sky filled with the northern lights and stars, they have forgotten all their worries. They continue until Hiccup accidentally slips from Toothless back, he landed into the cold ocean, luckily he didn't pull Astrid along with him.

"OH MY GOSH! HICCUP!" Astrid yell as she see Hiccup trying not to drown. Toothless growls in alarm when he heard a splash and Astrid's

shout. He look below and soon enough he see Hiccup trying to stay afloat.

"Ummâ€| Toothless right?" Astrid said as she looks at Toothless. Toothless huff in confirmation." Fly beside Hiccup lease so we can get him out of there!" Astrid said to Toothless.

Toothless circle back and hover besides Hiccup.

Astrid outstretches her hand towards Hiccup to take. Hiccup see Astrid's hand, he grab her hand but he unintentionally pull Astrid towards the freezing water as well.

"Hi-Hiccup! What the Hell!" Astrid said as she tries to stay afloat.

"I-I am so-sorry I didn't meant it!" Hiccup said defending himself.

As the two tries to stay afloat Toothless watch them in amusement. Hiccup and Astrid hears a grumble coming from Toothless and they see that Toothless was laughing at them.

"Bud why don't you help us instead of laughing at us!" Hiccup said in frustration.

After a few tries on trying to get Toothless to help them. Toothless suddenly found the goodness in his heart to help the two love birds who were dancing on top of him earlier.

When they were finally rescue by Toothless after countless pleading, Hiccup tells Toothless to go search for an island where they could stay for the night.

After an hour of flying, they finally found a small uninhabited island. The island was small but big enough to support some groups of wild boar, has few trees, and a small pond in the middle.

They landed on the beach, Astrid was the first one to get off, she was shivering because of the cold water."Neverâ€| again." Astrid said as she sit on the ground.

Hiccup see the miserable state Astrid was in, he quickly took the basket that he was able to attach quickly earlier while Astrid was hugging him for dear life.

He then sets down the basket near Astrid. Astrid looks up and see Hiccup taking off his leather armor after putting down the basket. Astrid blush at the sight before her, she looks away to hide her blush and also so she won't be seen looking at Hiccup.

After removing his leather armor, he took of his shirt and grab a dry one from the basket, after putting on dry clothes, Hiccup looks at Astrid."Hey Astrid aren't you changing?" Hiccup asks Astrid.

Astrid looks at Hiccup like he was insane."Are you crazy? I am not going to change in front of you! And besidesâ€| I didn't bring some clothes." Astrid said looking away from Hiccup.

"Seriously? I thought I make it clear that were running away?"

"You did, but I dint bring any clothes and if I did the others my know that I run away with you."

"Ohâ€| never thought of that."

"Of course you didn't." Astrid said with a small smile.

Hiccup then took one of his long sleeve shirt and pants. He then gives it to Astrid. The clothes landed on Astrid's face, Astrid removes the clothes that was on her face, she looks at Hiccup questioningly. She notice that Hiccup was blushing while he scratches the back of his neck."What am I going to do with this?" Astrid asks as she gestured at the clothes that was handed to her.

"What does it looks like?" Hiccup said turning away from Astrid's gaze. Astrid smile seeing Hiccup so flustered."Changeâ€|" Hiccup continued.

"Then turn around, and if you dare take a peek I am going to poke your eyes out and feed them to Toothless." Astrid said to Hiccup, making Hiccup turn around quickly and covered his eyes. While Toothless makes a vomiting sound when he hears that Astrid was going to feed him the eyes of his best friend.

Astrid then turn to Toothless."Toothless? are you a girl?" Astrid asks with an innocent smile. Toothless shakes his head telling Astrid that he was a guy like Hiccup."Oh, then turn around if you don't want to die right away." Astrid continued while still giving Toothless the innocent smile.

Toothless grumble before turning around."It's not like I am attracted to you human!" Toothless said in dragonese.

(After five minutes)

"Ok I am done, you can turn around now guys." Astrid tells them.

Hiccup was the first one to turn around, and when he turn around he stare at Astrid from head to toe."Soâ€| how do I look?" Astrid said shyly.

Hiccup couldn't respond to Astrid's question for he was put in a trance when he see Astrid wearing his clothes that was slightly bigger than her thus exposing some shoulders. And to add to his awe to Astrid, Astrid's hair was now loose, flowing like a river of liquid gold.

"Wowâ€|" Hiccup said without realizing that he said it out loud. Astrid blush at Hiccup's statement.

"Th-thanks" Astrid said shyly.

Hiccup snaps out his trance and shyly looks away.

Toothless growls at the two thus pulling them out of the awkward atmosphere that they put themselves into.

"Astrid, did you bring your axe with you?" Hiccup said in a normal

tone, forgetting about the awkward moment earlier.

"Yeah I put in your basket." Astrid said pointing at the basket.

Hiccup took the Astrid's axe. "What are you going to do with it?" Astrid asks as she see Hiccup took her axe.

"I am going to get us some firewood."

"I am coming with you."

"You can stay here you know."

"Hiccup I am not some girl who need help with everything around her!"

"Well ok." Hiccup said Astrid. "Hey bud didn't we spot some wild boars earlier? Why don't you hunt down one?" Hiccup said to Toothless as he and Astrid starts walking towards the part of the forest that was near them.

(An Hour later)

They built a fire place, hunt down a boar and prepare it. After making all the preparations.

After they eat there dinner, Toothless was curled up and already asleep. While Hiccup and Astrid was leaning on a log they gathered earlier. Hiccup was looking up in the sky, watching the stars come out and play until dawn. He look beside him and see Astrid who was also asleep, he smiles at how peaceful and calm Astrid looks like when she's asleep, unlike when she's awake she is like a real viking, tough, and stubborn.

He scoot closer to Astrid, he carefully puts his arm around Astrid careful not to wake her up. He flinched when he feels Astrid move, thinking that he will be sock in the face when she wakes up. But instead he see that Astrid rests her head on his chest and cuddled him.

His smile returns when he see the content that was sketched on Astrid's face. "Goodnight Astrid." He whisper softly, earning a mumble from Astrid.

With that Hiccup finally close his eyes and let sleep embrace him.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>WOOOH! Finally finish this on 11:30 pm Eastern time, OH YEAH! XD<strong>

\*\*So what do you guys think? Please leave a review to tell me how it goes or what I need to improve. For reviews are always appreciated ^^.\*\*

\*\*Anyway Thank you guys and girls for the reviews, support, favs, and follows.\*\*

\*\*Again Thank you for bearing with me and this

story.\*\*

\*\*Killerbull27 â€“ I really laughed when you said that I was going to kill the Main characters XD. But I don't know I think it will happenedâ€| maybe ^^.\*\*

\*\*Anyways Happy New Year! Guys and girls and GOD Bless. ^\*\*\*

## 16. Chapter 16

\*\*I don't even know if I have the right to say sorry to you guys, I been using those words for a lot of time nowâ€| but anyway just off the hiatus ^^ enjoy!\*\*

\*\*I DONT OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>Hiccup wakes up as the sun starts to rise on the horizon, he blinks a few times to make his sleepiness go away. After shaking a bit of his sleepiness he look at his side to look at Astrid if she's still as sleep, he was meet with by Astrid who is clearly wide awake and staring at him while blushing.</p>

Hiccup and Astrid quickly separate themselves; they stare at each other a bit longer than normal, until Astrid broke eye contact. Astrid quickly stands up and turn starts to walk towards the small forest.

"W- Where are you going?" Hiccup stuttered. Astrid looks over shoulder with a small blush still lingers on her cheeks. "I am going to find us some food." Astrid said before continuing her way towards the forest to hunt for something to eat, and of course the only thing that is edible that walks in this small island they managed to find out of nowhere.

Hiccup stare at Astrid's figure that becomes small with every step she took away from him, he soon realize that Astrid wasn't able to bring her axe, which is coincidently on his basket. He was about to shout at Astrid telling her that she forgot to bring her axe along with her. His attempt to tell Astrid was ruined especially when Astrid was out of earshot and out of sight.

He groans while stretching before he stands up and walks towards the basket, as he makes his way towards the basket he notice that Toothless was already awake and was looking out towards the cold ocean that dominates the archipelago.

"Good morning, bud! Nice to see your already awake as always." He said with a laugh as he makes his way towards the basket. When he reach the basket and was about to open it to get the axe he hears to Toothless croon. He turn his towards his best friend and see that Toothless is still looking at the horizon. "What is it bud? Do you sense something?" he asks after he retrieved the axe before making his way towards the jet black dragon.

He stands in front of Toothless with a worried look before asking his best friend another question to make sure everything is fine. "Are you worried about our home?" he asks and gets a croons of confirmation

from his pal. He then scratches Toothless neck to ease his best friend worries."Don't worry bud, nothing is going to happen to them, mom is with them along with Cloudjumper and the Alpha and besides when we get back there we will show Drago and his dragon trappers that he mess with the wrong family to mess with." He tells Toothless before leaving and following Astrid's trail.

As he run towards the forest he looks over his shoulder and see Toothless looking at him with a happy face."Bud! watch over our styff will ya!" he said as he make a dash towards the forest.

Meanwhile at the forest Astrid was talking with herself or should I say arguing with herself. "I can't believe that I fell asleep along side with him if anyone find out about this! They are not going to let me hear the end of it!" She grumbles.

"Don't tell me you don't like it?" The voice of Astrid's past self tease making the present Astrid groans as she face palm herself.

"Why! Do you think I would like that?" Astrid said in an irritate tone as she hides when she hears a squeal of a wild boar.

"You should have seen it Hofferson, the scene last night was soâ€¦cute." The past Astrid that was also inside the present Astrid's mind.

After hearing what her so called past self said to the scene last night, she stops and froze in the spot as she tries to deny that she hear her past self said."Cute? are you sure your me? Because Astrid Hofferson doesn't use the word cute or any words that sound feminine." Astrid said to her past self.

"I am you! I am just the kid version that likes to do girly things." The past Astrid counters.

"Girly things?" Astrid asks as she raise a brow while looking at a boar that was in the middle of a small clearing.

"Yes, Astrid, girly things. Let just put it this way ok? If you or we weren't raise to be a Viking warrior, I should be the one in your position not you."

After hearing what her past self declare, she thinks for a moment to think if her past self different version was only joking around."Soâ€¦ if we weren't raised to be a viking warrior, you would be the one in my position and I would be the one in your position?"

"yes" Astrid's past self answer simply.

Astrid shakes her head at the possibly that it could had happen, after shaking off the thought she concentrates on taking down the boar by hurling her axe towards it. When she reach out to her axe that she thought that she had strap in her back. She turn her head to see the missing axe."What the? Where did I put it?" Astrid said as she rakes her brain to think where she have put her trusty axe.

"Astrid? Where are you? I got your axe?" she hears Hiccup's voice

spread throughout the small forest alerting the boar that was in the middle of the clearing earlier.

She stands up when she see the boar runs away, she turn around and glare at Hiccup. When Hiccup saw her he froze when he see the angry glare that she was giving him.

"What do you think you're doing?" Astrid asks with an annoyed tone while putting her hands on her hip.

"I- I- uhh I was just going to give you your axe." Hiccup said as he scratches the back of his neck.

"Yeah and you just alerted our breakfast and now you're going to help me track and hunt it down." Astrid said as she grabs the axe away from Hiccup.

When Astrid grabs the axe from Hiccup, their hands brush against each other causing Hiccup to blush and retract his hand quickly mean while Astrid has her back already facing Hiccup and it was a good thing that she wasn't facing Hiccup, if she was Hiccup could have seen the small blush that has crept along her face.

Astrid puts her free hand on her chest as her heart starts to beat faster; she also feels butterflies on her stomach. She takes a deep breath to calm herself down. After a few attempts to calm herself down, Astrid was able to put her fluttering heart asideâ€| for now.

Astrid didn't know that a simple touch from her also sent Hiccup into a roller coaster ride of emotions, his heart soar like a dragon that is enjoying its freedom in the sky that offers no limits.

After the two has calm down and putting their emotions at bay, they search for a meal that will fill their stomach who was rumbling for food. As they trek through the forest, Hiccup starts to talk to Astrid that boar aren't the only things that can be eaten."You know, Astrid that mushrooms can be eaten as well, so I think that finding mushrooms will be less time and energy time consuming." Hiccup tells Astrid, causing Astrid to look at him with face that clearly tells' seriously'.

"Hiccup, I know that some mushrooms can be eaten, but I want to eat meat!" Astrid tells Hiccup.

"But we had meat last night!" Hiccup whine.

"I know but I want to eat meat again."

"You know eating a lot of meat can make people fat, right" Hiccup tells Astrid.

"Are you saying I am fat?" Astrid asks Hiccup as she gives him a warning glare.

Hiccup gulps before carefully choosing his answer."Uhh no, what I am trying to say is that it can and will make a lot of people fatâ€| well some due to people to have different speed of metabolism." Hiccup said as he stares at Astrid who was looking at him.

Astrid stares at Hiccup with a serious look before sighing. "Fine, but me and Toothless will eat meat while you eat mushrooms or whatever you want to eat." Astrid said as she pokes Hiccup in the chest when she gestured at him.

An hour has pass and Hiccup and Astrid was dragging a dead boar that they have managed to find. When the two was now on the beach they see Toothless waiting for them, Toothless then went towards them and sniff the boar before looking at Hiccup with puppy dog eyes.

"What? It's for you as well you know." Hiccup said as he and Astrid drags the boar towards their camp. Toothless responds by backing away and shaking his head. "Well what do you want?" Hiccup asks with a raise brow.

Toothless then looks towards the ocean then back at Hiccup. Hiccup drops the hind legs of the boar that he was holding and groans. "Come on! Not you too?" Hiccup said in frustration.

"Hey! I can't haul this by myself you know!" Astrid said as she looks at Hiccup.

Toothless gives him the puppy dog eyes to persuade his best friend even more. Hiccup tries to resist the look that Toothless was giving him. Hiccup gives a defeated sigh before grabbing the legs of the boar. "I'll just help Astrid with our breakfast before we can go wherever you want to go, ok?"

After helping Astrid preparing their breakfast, Hiccup went towards Toothless who was jumping around in excitement. "Calm down bud, now what do you want to do? The old morning flight routine?" Hiccup asks. Toothless responds by shaking his head before opening his mouth and showing his teeth and doing a chewing motion.

"You want to eat? Toothless we have breakfast over there." Hiccup said gesturing at Astrid who was busy roasting their breakfast. Toothless then give him the puppy dog eyes. Hiccup sigh before taking of his shirt.

Astrid notice that Hiccup was taking his shirt off as he talks to Toothless. "What do you think you're doing?" She asks.

"Going to get breakfast!" He shouted over his shoulder.

"What do you mean breakfast we already have one here!" Astrid said standing up.

"No, I mean His breakfast!" He said as he gestured at his best friend. "We will be back in about 30 minutes!" He said as he mounts on Toothless.

After almost 30 minutes has pass, Astrid see Hiccup and Toothless in the distance, she stands up to see them even better. A moment later and she see that Hiccup was soaking wet. "What happen to you?" She asks as she grab the shirt that Hiccup wore before they went fishing.

Hiccup dismounted off his best friend with a frown but he was clearly trying to hide the small smile that tries to show up on his face. "You should ask him." He said while looking at Toothless as he grabs the

shirt that was offered by Astrid.

Astrid then walks towards Toothless."Did that scrawny viking being mean to you?" she asks in a baby tone causing Hiccup look at her.

"Oh! I see, now I am the bad guy." Hiccup said as he dramatically gestured at himself. Astrid looks back at him with a smile.

"Don`t worry Toothless, that mean toothpick won`t bother you when I am around, so you can do everything to make him angry, ok?" Astrid said in a happy tone. Hiccup looks at them both before rolling his eyes while showing a smile."Don`t encourage him Astrid, believe me you don`t want him to be encourage to do something crazy." Hiccup said as he walk towards the camp fire."You know there was this one time(Grunt)" He said as he tear a piece of meat from the roasted pig before sitting near the fire and looking at Astrid."He got so excited about flying in the ceiling of the sanctuary and then he accidentallyâ€|" He said before stopping when he see Astrid looking at him with a look clearly telling seriously only him'"â€| I mean we, we accidentally knocked off some chunks of ice and it wreak havoc below." Hiccup said with a laugh.

"(Laughs) just like you." Astrid said in a soft voice as she pets Toothless.

"Did you say something?" Hiccup asks as he was about to bite his food.

Astrid shakes her head before standing up and going to the fire place as well. She then grabs her own piece of meat before sitting a few feet away from Hiccup.

After they finish eating their meal, the two rest up for a bit before they continue on their journey."Soâ€| where are we heading to?" Astrid asks curiously as she looks at Hiccup.

"Where going to the south." Hiccup said simply.

"Why are we going to the south?"

"Well it was supposed to be just me and Toothless."

"So, if we haven't captured you guys back then, you guys should already have been there."

"Yeah, just me and bud here."

"So what's so important in the south that you have to come back to Berk?"

"Coming back to Berk? Like I said me and Toothless are just passing along and besides I have no reason to go back there."Hiccup said to Astrid, he then hear her grumble something causing him to look at her."Did you say something?" He asks.

"It`s nothingâ€|" Astrid said looking away from Hiccup while hugging her knees.

Hiccup stare at her with a curious look before continuing."The reason

why I am going to the south because she said she is waiting for me." Hiccup said while looking at Toothless who was busy drawing something that looks like between a chicken and a yak.

" A Girl!?" Astrid said as she looks at Hiccup with a shocked expressions before looking at Toothless sadly."Ohâ€|"

Hiccup heard the sad 'oh'causing him to look at her with a worried look."Hey? something wrong?" he asks scooting next to Astrid. Astrid continue to look at Toothless to avoid eye contact with Hiccup."No, everything is fine." She said trying to hide the pain that she feels in her heart.

Hiccup looks at Astrid for moment before standing up and going towards the basket to prepare for their journey.

After making preparation, Hiccup, Astrid, and Toothless starts to head towards the south again. Their journey was filled with silence. Astrid look at the back of Hiccup sadly."I guess I am too lateâ€| someone already owns his heart." She thought before looking at the vast ocean.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>That's about it for now, leave a review guys if you want ^^<strong>

\*\*And I am sorry guys and girls if the story`s transition is slow just like me in real life.\*\*

\*\*Anywhoo, GOD Bless and Good Bye for now ^\*\*\*

## 17. Chapter 17

\*\*I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>Earlier at Berk. Night Time.<p>

Astrid`s parents were searching frantically for their daughter, searching every crevice of their house, and the whole village. After hours of searching for their daughter they turn to the man that is the leader of the village, the chieftain of the hooligan tribe, Stoick the Vast.

Stoick was pacing around his living, deep on thought on how he could be defeated by a outsider so easily, and how the stranger`s style of fighting was so similar to his deceased wife. His train of thought was halted into a grinding halt when he hear someone knocking at his door, he sigh to forget about the person. After opening his door he was greeted by the Hofferson with worry sketched on their face. He asks them on why they are knocking at his door and greeted him with those faces. The Hoffersons told him their problem, he reply to them that maybe Astrid was with her friends. The Hoffersons shake their telling him that they already went to her friends, they told them that they haven't seen Astrid all morning.

After hearing what they told him he went towards the Forge where his

best friend Gobber The Belch was working. The Hoffersons follows him as he went towards the forge. He knows the Gobber was still in the Forge as he could hear the clangs of metal and the light of the forge was a dead giveaway. He enters the forge, he see that the back of the black smith was turn against him, he see that his best friend was so busy on finishing the orders that was given to him that he didn't hear him and the Hoffersons enter the forge. They waited for a minute to see if Gobber would notice them but as the minutes pass away it seem that Gobber wouldn't be able to notice them if they don't do something. Stoick clears his throat before calling Gobber.

The Blacksmith turn with annoyance thinking that the one that cleared its throat was the customer that was nagging on him earlier. He turn around with annoyance clearly shown in his face. "For the last time it would be finish when it is finishâ€|" he said before he looks at his best friend before noticing the Hoffersons behind him. "Stoick! Sorry I thought ye wer-" he said before cutting off by Stoick. "Gobber do you know where Astrid is? Her parents have been looking for her." Stoick said to Gobber with a serious look.

Gobber look at the Hoffersons, he thinks for a moment. He told them if they have Astrid friends, they told him that they already done that. He then continue to rake his brain for a valuable intel that he could tell them to point out the location of Astrid Hofferson. His face lit up as he remember that before he and Fishlegs has gone to the arena, Astrid mention that she will follow suite and that she was going to the cove.

After telling him that Astrid might be in the cove. They rush towards the cove arm to the teeth thinking that there might be enemy that was able to infiltrate their home land, Stoick was able to make few vikings join them in their search for Astrid. As they sprint towards the cove, Stoick couldn't help but feel curious on why Astrid would go to the cove alone. Gobber lied to Stoick telling him that he also don't know why Astrid has gone alone. After hearing what Gobber has told him he didn't asks anything again but the curiosity was still lingering on the back of his mind. They told all arrive at the entrance of the cove cautiously expecting an ambush from an enemy, but no ambush has taken place as they enter the cove in a single file. The first to enter was Astrid father carrying an axe and a shield.

He looks around the dark cove that was only lit by the light coming from the moon, and the light of the torches that was outside of the cove. Seeing that the enemy was nowhere to be found he call the others to enter the cove. Stoick orders them to look for any clues, they search for any clue that could lead them to the where about of Astrid. One of the viking was lucky enough to see a foot prints that leads to a rock near the pond. Gobber examine the foot prints and concluded that it belongs to Astrid. And not before long another viking was really lucky enough to spot a black scale. The viking showed it to Astrid's parents, Stoick, and Gobber. Recognizing the scale, they stare wide eye at it.

Anger was shown in Stoick's face, while fear and horror was the ones on Gobber and Astrid's parent. Stoick order them to go back to the village. After arriving at the village he told Gobber to assemble the council for a meeting. The council member have arrived at the great hall, they face the infamous anger of Stoick, they shiver at the sight of their chieftain, they only see him make that face on few

occasions, and they see him make a face like this was the time when his wife was taken by the 'Four winged Beast' he call it and the time when his son was taken by the deadly and elusive offspring of lightning and death. They sit at their respective chairs before looking at their chief, they waited for Stoick to look at them and acknowledged that they are ready to hear his plans. After what feels like an eternity, Stoick turn to them. "I think you know why I call you here." He said with seriousness. The council members weren't able to answer due to the aura that their chief was emitting. "I called you all here to discuss my plan on tightening the defenses of the island and the idea of going to the north." He told them as he look at them in the eye.

One of the council member raised his hand. "To the north? Do you plan on going where the enemy has told as earlier this morning to go?" Stoick nod at the member's question. The council member starts to talk to each other before looking at Stoick again. "Could you give us the details of your plans, chief?" they ask him with curiosity and anxiousness. "It doesn't need a chief to think that a tighter defenses will give more protection and it will give the villagers more comfort, seeing that they are well protected by the defenses will make the village more productive."

"The defenses will make the village more productive? How come?" one the member asks, who is actually the youngest of all them member and who also is the newest member. "If the villagers feel that their security is good, they won't worry about enemy attacking the enemy often thus making them able to focus on their daily tasks." Stoick told the newest member. "And about my proposal on going to the north. If what the rider told is true, then at the north is where we could find the answers for the dragon's raiding us, and maybe there we can find a way to finally remove the dragon problems." He told them with authority. "And I think you also the news that Astrid Hofferson, the finest of Berks next generation has to offer has been taken by the rider and his NightFury. And if we go to the north we can track down the rider and get Astrid back."

"Chief, how can you propose that Astrid that Astrid might still be alive, she is been kidnap by the rider that rides a NightFury. She might not been alive after she got taken and she might have been drop into the cold abyss of the ocean." One of the member said to Stoick making Stoick look at him with a glare. "Are you doubting a Hofferson? What if I remind you that a Hofferson is one of the only few that face the Frightmare while most of you scurry to your home to protect yourselves! A Hofferson dies trying to kill a Frightmare and that was the reason why we call the Hofferson's fearless! Now do you think Astrid a Hofferson in fact will die easily even if she face a rider that beat most of us in battle, and rides a nightfury? NO! She is a Hofferson, a viking, a Berkian!" Stoick said to the one that questions the toughness of the Hoffersons. The member didn't need to said anything for they understand where Stoick was getting to. They talk to each other once more before turning to Stoick. They told Stoick that they will support his decisions.

Gobber who was there watching the scene unfolds, he watch happily to see the Council members to agree on his best friend's decisions. The Hoffersons who were also there jumped for joy knowing that Berk will help them find their daughter. Stoick then told Gobber if he can recruits some villagers to go with him. Gobber asks Stoick on when he will go to the north and who will watch over the village while his

gone of searching for Astrid and finding the rider. Stoick told him that he along with the others who will be chosen by him will go to the north on the day after tomorrow so they can make a preparation for the journey.

Stoick then dismisses the council meeting, he was outside of the great hall, he was looking on the night sky that was filled with stars. His mind starts to drift to the time when he first met his wife. He remember it clearly the way she look at him, the way she makes him nervous over nothing and make him act like a walking disaster just waiting to happen. He remember how she acted so differently than the girls on their village, the other girls would challenge the boys to determined who are better, but she was differentâ€| she will just watch them from the sidelines but she never tries to join them. He remember how she tries to fit in due to her being different. He remember how she wouldn't use any weapon in dragon training , she tries to persuade us to stop hurting the beast. He remember when she was pregnant of their son, Hiccup.

Their little Hiccup, he looks a lot like her, the face, body build, hair color, her eyes, and the way he think is just like her. Always trying to fit in due to being different.

Even though they are like that he love them so much. He love his son so much not because he is his son by blood or because he reminds him of his wife. He love the two of them not because they are different, not because they love him as well. He love them because they were able to see through things. Valka she see through the beast` s fangs, claws, and fiery breath. While his son was able to see through his disadvantage, he uses brains than brawns to kill the monsters that plaque their home land.

Valka was able to look through the demon that lurks deep inside of him, and understands him. The death of his wife have unleash the demon inside of him. He went on a rampage, his anger lashes out on those who talks about his wife in a bad wayâ€| but he was reminded that she left someone important to him, someone that reminds him that everything will be alright, someone that tells that she will be with them. Their little Hiccup, their little Hiccup was able to subdue the demon that has awaken within him making him the man that he was when Valka was with him and little Hiccup. But the gods have not been satisfied with their play, first they taken her away from him now they have taken Hiccup from him.

With no Valka and Hiccup in his life, it seems the demon that once rule over Stoick has now awaken once more. He clenched his fist as he remember his family while anger and hate starts to embed itself in his heart, mind, and soul once more.

He felt a tap on his shoulder, he turn and see Astrid` s parent looking at him with gratitude, they thank him before going to their home. He watches as the two parents walk to their home. "The gods have taken everything away from me. I won` t let others experienced what I went through." He said as he looks at the horizon that shows the sun rising to signal a new day has begun. "After this those beast will know the wrath of the demon that has awaken inside of me." He said as he walk towards his home.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>I am sorry guys that I only updated now and put this story on hiatus for a very long time.<strong>

\*\*Here are some Questions that you guys might asks and here are the answers that is my answers.\*\*

\*\*Q- Why did I go away for a long time?\*\*

\*\*A.I was drawn on my other fanfic that is not base on HTTYD.\*\*

\*\*Q. Why did I go to that fandom?\*\*

\*\*A.I don't know myself, I was just so drawn to it that I want to finish it.\*\*

\*\*Q. will I focus on this story now?\*\*

\*\*A. yes because I was able to finish the other one and I`ll try to finish this.\*\*

\*\*If you guys got some questions fell free to PM me.\*\*

\*\*Anyway that for now. I hope you guys like it.\*\*

\*\*Leave a review if you want. Reviews are always welcome.\*\*

\*\*OK, Bye and God Bless.\*\*

## 18. Chapter 18

\*\*Here it is chapter 18 I hope you guys like it ^\*\*\*

\*\*The pronunciation of Allana`s name is Al yana\*\*

\*\*I only own my OC.\*\*

\*\*I DON`T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>Day time, Location middle of the Ocean.<p>

Hiccup has no idea why Astrid wasn't talking to him, granted they never talk to each other before but he thought that this time they would be able to start a new beginning for their relationship, even if they would be just friends he was fine with that but Astrid was emitting an atmosphere that she doesn't want to talk to him. He knows that he would be stepping on uncharted waters if he ask a girl as unpredictable as Astrid. They continue on their journey towards the south and it didn't take for Hiccup to feel very uncomfortable that Astrid wasn't talking since they left the island. He swallow his fear as he tilt his head toward Astrid, he see that Astrid wasn't even looking at his direction but at the ocean that shine like crystal as the ray of the sun hit its surface.

"Astrid, is everything ok? You haven't talk since we left." He asks with concern as he looks at her. Astrid didn't respond to Hiccup as she continue to gaze at the ocean deep in thought. Hiccup then notice the way she looks at the ocean. Hiccup couldn't speak as he see the

sad look that Astrid was showing him, he look back at everything he said to her but he couldn't find a single thing that he did to make Astrid give him that look. "Astrid, if I did something wrong at least tell me so I can mend my mistakes." He said to her again. Astrid finally snaps out of her thought, she look at Hiccup after she heard him call her name. "What? Are we already there?" she asks surprise.

Hiccup look back ahead at the vast ocean that was in front of them. "By the looks of it we would be there in a few hours if Toothless can continue to fly at this speed. Can you do that bud?" He said to Astrid before gesturing and asking his best friend. "So anyway I have been thinking." He turns towards Astrid. "That push it you might hurt yourself." Astrid said teasingly finally cracking a smile even if it was a small smile. Hiccup smile as well not because of the joke but because Astrid has finally talk to him and give a small smile. Even though he didn't smile at the joke he decided to ride along with it. "Oh haha very funny I do use my brain often." Hiccup said to her making Astrid smile even wider. "Is that so? I thought you would be like Snotlout." She continue to tease Hiccup. "Hey! Even if he is my cousin we have a big difference that separate us." Hiccup smile even brighter.

Astrid giggle at Hiccup's attempt to defend his self. She stop after she realized that she was giggling in front of Hiccup. Hiccup was shock to see Astrid giggle for the first time in his unnatural viking life. Hiccup didn't look away from Astrid, he continue to stare at her still lost for words. While Astrid was blushing furiously as the embarrassment continue to grow, her embarrassment was double as she notice from he corner of her eyes that Hiccup was looking at her with a dumbfounded look. "I swear if you don't look away I am going to beat you to pulp that Toothless won't be able to notice you." Astrid threaten even though her flustered face cuts the intensity level of the glare that she was giving Hiccup.

Even if the glare's threat level was reduced it still affect Hiccup knowing that Astrid can turn from a calm and peaceful ocean into a violent storm that was born to wreak havoc upon mankind. And unfortunately for Hiccup the said mankind was him and he will be taking the full force of it and remembering that Astrid was not good at showing emotions the force of her physical attacks will be devastating for him. "Nowâ€œ! Astrid let's talk this through." Hiccup pleaded. Astrid didn't give him another chance to speak for her fist connects with his face. Toothless look back at the two, he just laugh like how a dragon laugh, he laugh at his best friend's bad luck with women.

Hiccup didn't say anything anymore for he doesn't want to get hit by Astrid again. Their silent journey continue until finally they have reach their destination. They make it to the land where the girl that visits Hiccup's dream dwell. Astrid was the first one to get off after they have landed, she look around for any sign of human life but she only saw were wild animals, Tall trees, a river that flows towards the sea. "So where is this Dream Girl of yours?" Astrid still looking around without even glancing at Hiccup. Hiccup approach her as he looks around as well. "I am not really sure she just told that this is the land I should go to and she said that she will be waiting for me here." Hiccup said making Astrid look at him. "What is this some sorts of drama between you two?". Hiccup just continue on looking for Allana. Astrid join him as well, they waited for an hour

until they heard a rustling on some of the bushes.

Astrid grabs her axe while Hiccup prepares to release the Inferno. They didn't know if it was a roman soldier or just a villager or an animal. They were hoping that it wasn't a roman soldier. Luck seems to be on their side for a small girl was the one that enter the clearing in front of them. Hiccup and the girl stare at each other longer than normal. Astrid see the tow exchange profound look at each other she clears her throat to let them know that she was there along with them. They seem to snap out of their gaze before looking elsewhere with a flustered face.

The first one to recover was the newly arrived girl. "Hi- Hiccup right?" She ask but avoiding eye contact with Hiccup and Astrid. "Uhh yeah it's me." Hiccup stated as he scratch the back of his neck. Allana look at Hiccup before breaking a smile as she spotted Toothless. Astrid just glare at Allana as she run pass by her. Allana didn't even notice Astrid for she was so busy on trying to approach Toothless. Toothless look cautiously at her, he looks at Hiccup to know if it's safe to trust her, he see Hiccup nods at her but then he look at Astrid and see her shaking her head. Toothless was confuse of who he should follow Hiccup or Astrid. Hiccup was his best friend and like a brother to him so he trust him when needing to know whom to trust. But when it comes to his new friend-ish Astrid might be new to him but she is the same gewnder as the person that he grow cautious of.

In the end Toothless follows Astrid silent message, he back away from Allana as far away as possible. Allana look at Hiccup to give her an explanation on why his dragon is avoiding her. Hiccup just shrugged for he don't know why Toothless was acting that way, sure he just met her for the first time for only he and Allana know each other. "Hey Allana, now that we are here what should we do now?" Hiccup asks as he approach Allana while motioning Astrid to come with him. Astrid and Allana for the first time look at each other in the eyes, thus beginning an invisible storm brewing between the two, Hiccup didn't notice the storm that was getting stronger as seconds pass by. Hiccup was facing Toothless while Toothless was looking at Astrid as she glares at Allana.

Hiccup notice Toothless looking back and fort towards Allana and Astrid, he stands up and turns around to look at the two, he raise a brow when he see the two smiling at him like nothing was happening between them. "What's wrong bud?" he turns towards Toothless after seeing nothing wrong was going on behind him or between the two.

Toothless just point at the two glaring girls, but whenever Hiccup look at them they turn from glaring warfare to give happiness smile warfare. Hiccup just shrug it off before he walk towards Allana, he didn't notice Allana gives Astrid a victorious smug look. Astrid just glare at her even more. "Like I said, Allana what now now that we are here." Hiccup asks her. "First thing first who is she?" Allana asks pointing at Astrid.

Hiccup look over Astrid who was giving him a glare as well. "One wrong word and I am done for" Hiccup thought as he sweat drop. "Well you see some things came up as I make my way here." Hiccup said scratching his cheek. "Like what bringing thisâ€¢ girl?" She said looking at Astrid. Hiccup just look at her with a raise brow still

not knowing the tension rising between the two. Allana just told the three to follow her to her home, as they made their way through the forest she told them to stay quiet if they don't want to be found by the Romans. After hours of walking through the forest stealthily, they were lucky that they didn't encounter. They reach a clearing where a huge tree that bears no leaves but still alive. Hiccup asks Allana where her house is, Allana points at the huge tree in the middle of the clearing. Allana and the trio are hiding behind the bushes.

Astrid asks why they are still hiding when they can just go in there. Allana just gives Astrid an 'are you serious look' 'We can't just walk into my home.' She said turning to Astrid. "And why can't we? I mean there's no one around and if someone is around Toothless would react already." Astrid said pointing to Toothless.

"I guess your right." Allana said with annoyance. She then leads the others to her home. When they get there Hiccup and Astrid ask where was her house, Hiccup looks around the tree and sees no house nearby. Allana stands in front of a root that was huge that it sticks out from the ground. Hiccup asks where was her house again making Allana point at a door that was concealed by the roots and in addition to being concealed by the roots the door was the same color as the tree. Allana looks around to make sure that no one was around, after seeing that it was clear she unlocks her door and opens it for the others to enter, she halts Toothless and points above the tree. Hiccup asks where Toothless was going, Allana replies by telling him that she built a nest for him.

Hiccup asks why she built a nest above the tree, she replies by telling him that because she knows that they will be staying here for a while so she decided to make Toothless a nest so he wouldn't be out in the open, she reassured Hiccup that the nest was concealed by the branches and leaves.

"But Toothless would be able to fly without him." Astrid interjected on Hiccup and Allana's conversation. "That's ok I build stairs inside my home to go to the canopy of the tree so when Hiccup is on the nest he can come down safely. Hiccup then mounted on Toothless to go the nest that Allana built on top of the tree. Now that Toothless was in the nest, he came down the stairs that Allana mentioned earlier, he noticed that it leads towards Allana's living room. Now that he was downstairs he saw Astrid and Allana sitting in the living room not talking to each other, he clears his throat to let the two know that he was there.

The two turn towards him, Allana was smiling him while Astrid was glaring at him. He sat at a chair that was coincidentally between the chairs where Astrid and Allana was sitting. He feels the atmosphere around him become heavy and thick so he decided to lighten it up by starting a conversation. "So Allana you leave here with your parents?" He asks her. Astrid stops glaring at Hiccup as they notice the sudden change on Allana's facial expression. "Hey what's wrong? Did this bonehead say something that shouldn't be said." Astrid asks pointing at Hiccup. " Hey! Why me!" Hiccup said to Astrid. "No it's just that my parentsâ€œ!" Allana said to them making them look at her.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>Done with chapter 18. Leave a review if you guys want to. But still I would like to know your opinion about this.<strong>

\*\*And oh yeah the place where Allana is living is fictional even though I said that in previous chapters that Allana is living in Britania. The place in where she live is a place I make so if you guys know something about Britania that I don't know please go easy on me I am not really good at history and places.\*\*

\*\*Anyway bye. God Bless ^^.\*\*

## 19. Chapter 19

\*\*Chapter 19 is out. I hope you guys like it ^^.\*\*

\*\*I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>They all look at her, waiting for her to answer their question about her parents, they waited yet they didn't get the answer they are waiting for Allana said. "â€|Sigh just forget it! My parents won't be here like forever!" She said before standing up and heading towards the kitchen. She look over at the two that was sitting there and looking at her with concern. "Do you guys want something to eat? I bet you guys are hungry after your journey." She offers before going to the kitchen to prepare some food for the two.</p>

Astrid look at Hiccup before looking at where Allana was. "What do you think happened to her parents?" "I don't know but if she's not comfortable on telling us about her past, I suggest we should just mind our own business until she decided to open up to us." Hiccup told her as he also was looking at the direction of the kitchen. "Hey Hiccup, how do you think that she understands us?" Astrid ask Hiccup making Hiccup look at her. "What do you mean how she understand us?" Hiccup asks curiously. "You know how she understand our language." She told him. "I don't know maybe you should asks her." Hiccup told her.

Hiccup and Astrid waited for Allana to return. While waiting they continue to question and answer each other. Allana then return with some loaves of bread and some cups. She then handed both of them each a loaf of bread and a cup of water. "I apologized that this is the only thing I could give you guys." She said before taking a seat besides Hiccup. "No, we should be thanking you for this; I mean clearly we are burdening you at the moment." Hiccup said to her before taking a piece of bread. "It's ok it's the least I can do, you guys have to travel all the way here." Allana said to both of them. "And guys can you help me with something?" She continues.

Hiccup and Astrid waited for what she wants for them to do. "You see we have been having a small problem in town." Allana told them as she avoid eye contact with them. "Ok, what about the town that you guys are having a problem of?" Astrid asks.

"There is something happening in town you see the-" Allana was able to say before Hiccup cuts her off. "Wait did you say we? So you do live with someone." "No I actually live alone and the reason I said we was because the people that run the town nearby are causing an uproar."

"What about the town? You don't have any ties connecting you with it? Do you?" Astrid asks Allana. "I used to live there." Allana told Astrid making Astrid sigh. "Wait so you use to live there, and now live here. My questions are why do live here, and why do you want to help the people there?"

"Well to answer your first question, I was chase by the people back then thinking that I was a witch because I can travel through people's dream and for your second question i—" She said before being rudely cut off by Astrid. "Wait! you mean to tell me that the reason why you live here alone is because of those people! And you want to help them!? Why?" Astrid asks as she pinch the bridge of her nose. "I was getting to that part before you rudely cut me off!" Allana said annoyed that she was cut off again earlier. "Just don't mind Astrid's rudeness, please continue." Hiccup told her. "Even though they drove me out. I can't just stand and watch as the one they call their leader oppress them." Allana told them.

"I don't get it if they drove you out just let them be oppress they deserve it!" Astrid said to Allana. "I do." Hiccup said making Astrid and Allana look at him. "What?" Astrid asks as she look at Hiccup like he have grown some horns. Hiccup look at Allana with understanding and a soft smile. "I understand you, I understand why you want to help them even though you being shunned by them." Hiccup said to Allana making Allana give him a smile of appreciation.  
"Astrid, the reason why i understand her is because I know what she is going through. She's like me, different, outcast, nuisance, treated like an animal and alone." Hiccup said while looking at Astrid. "'I thought you would have notice it by now, me and her aren't so different the only thing that I have that she don't is someone to rely on. Back then at Berk I have my Dad, Gobber, and then Thiers Toothless. After I ran away from Berk I found out my mom is still alive. But Allana she doesn't have one to rely on especially when she needed it." Hiccup said to Astrid making Astrid look at Allana with understanding.

"I guess you're right I shouldn't just say what I said earlier. I mean I clearly don't understand what you guys are experiencing so I am sorry Allana." Astrid said as she sticks out her hand for them to shake while she looks at a wall to hide her embarrassment. Allana look at Astrid's hand before smiling brightly. "Apology accepted! Now Hicky what do you propose we should do next?" She said as she didn't even shake Astrid's hand, she latched herself at Hiccup making Hiccup rather uncomfortable and Astrid really annoyed. "Hey! Get your hands off him! Are you even sane! One moment you were so miserable and then the next you are so happy and latching on to him!" Astrid yanking Allana off Hiccup.

"OH? What seems to be the problem Astrid? Afraid that I am going to steal Hiccup from you?" Allana said in a whisper. Astrid's eye twitch in annoyance before she burst out. "AS if!" "So you don't mind that I keep him for myself then?" Allana suggested.

"What are you guys talking about?" Hiccup asks them making the two look at him. He see Astrid's face was red from anger while Allana was smiling at him. "Fine don't tell me, if you guys need me I'll be with Toothless." He said pointing upward. The two girls waited for Hiccup to disappear from their vision, they waited for a few minute to make sure he was gone. Allana and Astrid face each other again with Astrid glaring at Allana while Allana smirking at Astrid. "Now let us

continue with our conversation, shall we?" Allana said to Astrid. "Do you like him Astrid?" Allana asks the girl in question.

Astrid feels her face. "Like hel I would like him! I mean wh- who would fell in love with that guy!" Astrid denied. Allana just smirk at Astrid. She lean towards Astrid making Astrid a little bit uncomfortable. "Oh? If you don't like him why did you stutter? And more importantly, Astrid I ask you if you like him not love him." Allana said to Astrid making Astrid realized what Allana was pointing out. "I-I-I it's not that i-" Astrid couldn't muster the courage openly admit the truth to her, it's a good thing that Hiccup stuck his head out of the tunnel that connected the canopy to Allana's living quarters. Astrid breathed a sigh of relief as Allana steps away from her frowning. "Guys we have company." Hiccup said in yelled in a whispered manner.

The two girls rush towards him while asking how or why he is upside down. He stops and look at them for a moment as he process why on earth he was upside down. After thinking and coming out with no answer he just shrug and starts to climb the stairs as a normal human would. Now that they all at the nest what was hidden by the branches of the tree, Hiccup pointed out three roman foot soldiers scanning the area. Hiccup asks Allana what the Romans are looking for." They are after me. For 3 years they are after me." Allana said sadly as she look at the Romans.

"Why are they after you? Did you do something to tick them off?" Astrid asks curiously. Allana just shakes her head at Astrid. "I got something they need without it they can't utilize their plan." "So you did stole something form them." Astrid said to her. "It's not stealing if I already have it to begin with!" she counters nearly causing their cover to be blown.

"So you're telling me that they want something from you? And without it they can't do nothing? So what exactly do you have that they so desperately want to have?" Hiccup asks curiously. "Remember the time when I was in your dream and I revealed to you that I was a dream traveler?" Allana asks Hiccup. Hiccup thinks for a moment as he searched for the memory that Allana was talking about, he then nod at her. "Yeah, I do remember it was before the time that I was captured by the Berkians." Hiccup said to Allana.

Astrid was looking at them as they talk about things that she doesn't know about. "You see Hiccup I am not only able to Travel through people's dream but I can also travel, watch, hear, and feel their conscious mind without their knowing." Allana told him. "That means I can watch what you are thinking right now. You want me to try it on you?" Allana said excitedly making Hiccup and Astrid uncomfortable. But nonetheless Hiccup gives her a nod. "Ok before I start you must think of something so I can go in your mind, ok?" Allana suggested.

Hiccup look at the ground as he think about something. Allana breathed heavily before her body slumped, Astrid assisted her so her back was against the branches. Astrid was able to see Allana's eyes starts to roll back to her head, her breathing starts to steady. Astrid then look over at Hiccup.

Moments have pass and Allana was back to reality. Astrid see a frown sketch on her face before she see Allana quickly fake a smile. Astrid

was thinking why Allana was frowning earlier and giving them a fake smile. "So? How did your little trip to Hiccup's mind?" Astrid asks Allana making Allana look at her and give another smug look. "Oh you know Astrid, the usual things I see when I travel through Hiccup's mind all I see is the mental pictures of me naked." Allana tease. Astrid glares at Hiccup, meanwhile Hiccup shakes his head while he put his hands up in defense. "No, don't believe that Astrid. I have no idea what Allana is talking about." Hiccup defended himself.

"Oh! You wouldn't believe all the indecent thoughts he have of me! It's like all he want is to do me." Allana giggle and blush much to Hiccup's chargin. He then look at Astrid who just stands up and went downstairs. "Astridâ€œ you know that I don't think like, right?" Hiccup told Astrid as he follow he downstairs leaving Allana and a sleeping Toothless alone at the nest. Allana look at the forest surrounding the huge tree, she notice that the sun was already setting. She then look at the town that was in a distance, as she look at the town she notice a figure of a person standing form the shadows of the trees while looking directly at her. Allana quickly stands up and went down stairs.

The mysterious figure stands from the shadow not moving an inch from its hiding spot, the mysterious figure stand there for a minute before completely hiding in the shadows.

Meanwhile back Allana's house, Hiccup was able to talk to Astrid again. Hiccup was asking why she suddenly leave and why she looks angry. "Astrid, why are you so angry? You know that I won't do that, right?" Hiccup pleaded as he grabs Astrid's shoulder. Astrid turns towards Hiccup with a stoic expression. "I'm not mad, I just don't like to be around people talking about indecent subjects." She told him. "Then you believe me then?" Hiccup asks nervously. Astrid just smile at him. Hiccup was starting to feel relieve that Astrid was smiling at him but his relief was short lived because of Astrid's answer, "No, because its very hard to believe you after what you did." She told him before going to the kitchen. "Where are you going?" Hiccup asks as he watch her go to the kitchen. "To get something to drink" She said over her shoulder.

Hiccup just puts his hand on his face before sighing in tiredly. "How did it end up this way?" he thought.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>Done! That's for now. So what do you guys think?<strong>

\*\*Feel free to leave reviews, constructive criticism, and advices.\*\*

\*\*This chapter is the end of the groups relax moment-ish. For the next chapter will be the beginning of the part where truths will be uncover ^^\*\*

\*\*Anyway bye. God Bless.\*\*

## 20. Chapter 20

\*\*Chapter 20 is here. Sorry I wasn't able to update sooner. I had a

busy week because of fun run and the finals is clearly approaching.\*\*

\*\*Anyway here it is I hope you guys like it and I apologies for my grammar and my limited English vocabulary.\*\*

\*\*I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>As he continue on thinking on how all the events in their past lead to this, where he and Astrid was walking on a thin line. He felt a tap on his shoulder, as he turnaround he was looking at the girl that lead them to the thin line they were at now. He sigh as he look at Allana before asking her what she want. Allana just told him that she saw someone at the woods that was directly looking at them when they were at the nest. Hiccup quickly check on Astrid if she was still in the kitchen.</p>

His heart starts to beat faster as his eyes stared wide at the empty kitchen that has a door that was open wide, he curse himself that he wasn't able to hear her exit the house. He quickly run through the open door, he look around to see if she was there, he couldn't scream her name out due to the possibility of them being found out by the Romans. He notice that the sun has already set. He was about to run and look for Astrid using the cover of darkness but he was hold back by Allana that told him that it was dangerous for him to go out especially in the dark.

"Allana let go of meâ€| I don't know where me and Astrid are. Even if she is the toughest viking on our generation I won't let her get hurt." Hiccup said to Allana without looking at her. He felt Allana grasp on him loosen, he then run towards the direction of the town. Allana just look at him before rushing inside the house.

Hiccup dodges the tree while he look around for any Roman patrol that might be around. As he gets close the town he see some light near the end of the forest. He crouched down behind a bush, he saw that there were Romans soldiers that was stationed there, he starts to think of a plan that will make him to get pass them silently, quick, and silently. His lost his nerve when he felt a cold sharp object on his neck. He heard someone whisper on his ear. "Turn around slowly." He follow what the voice told him. When he turn around his panic and fear quickly disappear when he see Allana giggling at him. He was about to scold her when he see that she was giving him his Inferno. Allana told him that he clearly have forgotten about his best friend.

After Allana mention Toothless, Hiccup mentally scold himself for he forgotten that Toothless was at his elements when he was flying in the dark. The two then quickly went back towards Allana's house, Hiccup was the first one to reach the nest. He quickly mounted Toothless, as he was preparing the equipments he heard Allana shouting at him. He waited for Allana, when Allana was at the nest Hiccup see that Allana was glaring at him. He asks her why on midgard she was glaring at him for. She responded by telling him that she left him behind. Hiccup asks how he was able to leave her behind when she was running. Allana told him that she has short legs. Hiccup just look at her with a raised brow before telling her that it isn't a good reason for her to be left behind and then he told her to climb

on.

When they were on the sky, Hiccup asks her if she can help him to rescue Astrid, Allana agrees while telling him a part of town that has a few guards station on it. Hiccup see the aerial view of the town, he was able to see the town clearly rather than looking at it from the nest. He see that the town was surround by high, thick walls, that was protected by watch towers. As they fly over the town Hiccup was cautious and curious at the same time. He looks around the town cautiously for the enemy might be able to spot them even if Toothless can meld with the darkness, the light coming from the stars above can reveal them if they pass over it and Toothless prosthetic tail acts like a beacon if they are flying in the dark. Hiccup then hear Allana call him, he turn to her and see her pointing below. Allana told him to land there.

They landed in a dark alley giving them cover. "Do you know where they would be holding her?" Hiccup asks Allana as he help her get off Toothless. "There are three prisons here; the first one is on the east where they put common criminals. The second prison is on the west, where they put the dangerous ones. And the last one is at the north where they put the special ones." Allana told him. "And where do you think they put her?" Hiccup asks while looking at the streets. "I don't know sorry. But if we want to find her I think we should look at the first prison first." Allana suggested earning a nod of agreement from Hiccup.

Meanwhile at a dimly lit hallway with many doors. Astrid has her hands tied behind her back, she was being push by man, she doesn't know what the man looks like for she was blindfolded but she knows it was man for his voice isn't feminine. Astrid then heard the man that was pushing her talk to someone. Astrid listen to the man's conversation. She then felt her blindfold being taken off, she then looks at the man in front of her of that was standing behind a door. "Wait, you're aâ€!" Astrid said to no one in particular.

Back at the town. Hiccup and Allana first go towards the prison at the east part of town. As they sprint towards the prison, their hearts starts raise faster as time goes by, when they hear footsteps getting close from where they are their anxiety starts to sky rocket. Carefully creeping, maneuvering through the dark streets with heighten senses, with each steps they made they feel that their enemy might hear and find them before even finding the person that they were looking for.

As they close the distance between them and the prison, the only thing stands in their way were 5 guards that was stationed to guard the entrance of the prison, Hiccup turn towards Allana with a face showing a face of seriousness. The girl that he was facing asks him what he was thinking about. He asks her if there are other places for them to enter the prison. "I am sorry Hiccup but the only entrance for the prisons is that way." She said pointing at the prison entrance. "And to make our mission even more difficult that way is the only way to enter the other two prisons." Allana continued making the man that she was talking two look at her in disbelief.

Hiccup looks at her after he heard her told him the only way to make it towards the other prisons. "Please tell me you're joking? You're joking right?" He asks just to make sure she was serious for he know that she has a knack on pulling a tease even if the situation was

serious. His hope on making sure she was just joking easily sent crashing down as he see her shakes her head with a serious face. "So what do you suggest we do?" He asks her as Allana looks at the guards that was stationed there and not moving an inch from there spot. As Allana looks at him she looks at him with a face of nervousness. "I-I don't know what do you think we should do?" She asks him.

Hiccup ponders for a moment. "What should I do in this situation?... argh I can't come up with anything! Think Hiccup think!... wait if I can't come up with an idea then I should stop thinking like me but start thinking like the woman that is most cunning in our generation!" Hiccup thought. Allana look curiously at Hiccup's face as his face turn from frustration to satisfaction.

"So any idea yet?" she asks as she see Hiccup starts to look around. Hiccup looks at her before nodding and gesturing for her to come close. As she gets close, Hiccup leaned in to whisper something to her. She listened to his planned. She steps back before thinking if his plan would work, after thinking for a moment Allana nods at him. "It's simple yet crazy enough to work." She said with a smirk. The two then went on their separate ways to do what they plan to do.

Meanwhile back at the place where Astrid was. Astrid was curious and agitated at the same time. She was curious on who on Midgard have kidnap her, when she look at the man's clothes he doesn't look like a Roman soldier. She was about to asks why they have taken her but stop when she remembers that she is in a foreign land and there was a high possibility that they don't understand her. When she heard the man from behind her talk to the man in front of her. After hearing them talk she was on full alert, she knows that she is outnumbered, lacks the strength to fight who knows how many her captors friends are. She calmed herself down there was no point on panicking for it will ruined her fighting style.

She felt tow strong hands grip her shoulder. And before the man who grab Astrid by the shoulder felt a powerful kick at his groin. The man kneel as he hold his bruise manhood. Astrid then look at the other man that was in front of her, she see the man charging at her and ready to subdue her. When the man was close enough to Astrid he tries to grab her but Astrid was too fast for him. Astrid steps back, she felt someone grabs her from behind, she looks back and see another man coming towards them, as she looks over the man's shoulder she notice that the man that was approaching her was different than the men she was facing.

She then quickly slams the back of her head, it collided with the man's jaw, knocking the man out. She then looks at the man that tries to hold her a moment ago was standing in front of her with nervousness. After seeing what Astrid did to his friend he was doubting himself if he could even subdue her let alone touch her. Having no choice but follow his master's order he charges at Astrid.

Astrid uses the man that she knocked out a moment ago, she uses the unconscious man as a leverage so she was able to jump higher. As she uses the momentum that she gained from leaping from the unconscious man, she spins a 360 before landing a kick on the charging man's shoulder. The force that the man felt was able to put him to the ground. Astrid landed gracefully as she looks at the two men lying in

front of her. She smiled with satisfaction but her glory was short lived when she hear the man that she saw earlier was giving her a slow clap of applause. The man has shoulder length raven hair, black colored eyes that gives intimidation. He was wearing a black shirt, brown pants that was made of wool, she also notices that he was wearing boots that are usually worn by vikings.

"Bravo, young miss bravo." He complimented. "You are one fine warrior to be able to knock out two my grunts and for that I salute you." He said gesturing at the two unconscious men.

Astrid just look at her with a smirk after being reminded of her victory. "But it seems that you have finally meet your match." He said to her.

"Is that so? Why don't we find out then, shall we?" Astrid said taking a fighting stance.

Astrid notice the man's stances she knows that she would really have to fight him seriously if she want to win. She notice that the man was no pushover when it comes to fighting even though he was smaller than the two men she knocked out.

Astrid see the man charges at him, she sidestep as she see the man raising his fist up. She thought the man had made a mistake by just charging at her but then she notice the man smirking at her. Them man's punch nothing but air but her uses the back of his fist to hit Astrid in the face. Astrid was able to act fast enough to block the attack.

The attack was to strong for Astrid it was able to make her stumble a bit. As she stumbles from the attack, her defenses was reduced. The man see the opportunity. He fires multiple punches towards Astrid.

Astrid brought her arms up to deflect the barrage of attacks that was send towards her. She was able to block most of the attack but many went through her defenses. She lost her balance as the man was finally able to land a soling punch that was directed towards her stomach.

As she felt herself falling backwards she felt the man grabs her right leg that was in the air. After that she feels the air rush by her as the man throws her across the hallway.

Astrid stands up. She see the man approaching her with a smirk, feeling being mocked she sprinted towards the man and unleashing a barrage of punch and kicks. As Astrid send blows after blows the man simply parry and block all the attacks. Astrid was finally able to land a straight punch towards the mans face. But as quickly as she able to land a punch on the man's face, she feels them mans right hand grab her head. Using the momentum that she was able to create due to her attack the man uses it against her.

The man uses Astrid momentum that was going towards him he grab her head then quickly uses his right knee to meet her face.

The world around Astrid slows down as she wasn't able to counter the man's counter attack, she just stared at the knee that was approaching her face. She closes her eyes as she waits for the impact

to hit her.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>That's for now I really hope you guys like it!  
^^<strong>

\*\*If you guys have some questions feel free to ask.\*\*

\*\*Leave a review for it is always welcome and it is a big boost for me ^\*\*\*

\*\*Anywhoo bye everyone, have a nice day or night wherever you guys are living and God Bless ^\*\*\*

## 21. Chapter 21

\*\*Hey guys I am back with another chapter ^\*\*\*

\*\*I am sure you guys have notice that the story is now lacking romance between Astrid and Hiccup. And also the lack of appearance and romance of Stoick and Valka or Stalka. Rest assured it will come in timeâ€œ so please bear with me.\*\*

\*\*I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>Two figures quickly yet cautiously run through the town like maze, both of them careful not to alert the guards they have carefully avoided using the assistance of the shadows. Even the town's folk they couldn't dare to trust for they don't know who will alert the guards of their presence.</p>

One of the figures, a girl that is short in height compare to other girls at her age, with looks that can trick men into submission into her will. Where she lacks strength she relies on her wits and tricks. Even though she lacks the height her harboring of her own jealousy can evenly match a prideful monstrous nightmare.

Allana hides in the shadows of an alley like a cat hiding from dogs, she watch as two men watches over the area where they had been assign by their commanding officers who enjoys the office life. Her heart beats louder, loud enough for her to hear it echoes through her ears like war drums that prepares their forces for battle. Her breathing becomes faster as she tries to calm herself not wanting to let fear take over her.

With her eyes fixed at the two men across the street, she silently pray that they won't look and go towards her location. As if the gods she have prayed for took pity on her, the two men starts to walk the other way. She waits for a moment until her fear finally resides. Cautiously she pokes out of the shadow, looking left and right, she squinted her eyes at the dimly lit streets to make sure no other patrols are in the area.

She can never be too sure, never feel secured when she's in this town. Just being in this town has brought frightful memories of the past that she wish that she can easily forget but the more she stays

here the more her pass quickly breaks the walls that she have built herself to protect herself from the world that has tormented her.

Taking a deep breath to calm herself for the mission that she has in front of her. Looking at the two ways the street goes for the last time, she then sprinted towards her destination. As she run through the town and looking over her surrounding once in a while making sure she's still not spotted.

'I need to get there as quickly as possible. He needs me to make the plan to be in motion.' She thought as she run. After running for a long time the muscles of her legs starts to burn up like wild fire. She mentally cursed herself for getting to tired quickly than expected, 'No! Not now! If I can't make this plan work I won't get another chance. They got her in their grasps I couldn't fail him now that I got a chance.' She thought as she shakes her trying to ignored the burning pain that runs through her legs.

Ignoring the pain, she continue to run towards he destination which fortunately for her was now near. She make it to her destination, which was a dark alley, she looks around to see if someone was near by to spot her. Seeing that no one was around, she walks towards the shadow that looms the inside of the alley. In the darkness she touches the walls of the street like a blind man searching for a precious gem on the ground. She then finally feels a dent on the wall, she smiles brightly after finally finding the one she was searching for.

She carefully pushes the dent. The part she pushes suddenly make a loud noise as a mechanical devices runs on the other side. She cringes at the loud sound it make, she turn around hoping nobody have heard the noise in this ungodly hour of the night. A cold gust wind was blown in her face, a small part of the wall opens up revealing a secret passage.

She quickly enter it for the passage was brightly lit with torches that was place on each side of the narrow passage. After entering the secret passage, she quickly walk much deeper into the passage. The passage`s entrance quickly and noisily closed its door automatically.

As for the other figure that was still running towards its mission. A tall lanky yet have muscle to show off, was having much more difficulty or running stealthily through the town, for his left prosthesis which was made in metal. His metal foot clangs loudly as it hits the road that was made of cobble. As metal and stones collide its sounds echoes through the empty street that he was running unto.

The fear of getting spotted by the enemy make his senses heightens. As he run through the empty street he couldn't help but feel curious on why the people of town`s folk of this town wouldn't wake up after hearing a sound metal being pounded. His curiosity gets even more higher as he think why at least a few town`s folk aren't awake for he remember the time he was still in Berk he will take notice that few viking villagers are awake in the night even if they weren't assign to patrol the village.

Focusing on the tasks at hand, he just shrugged and think that the

town's folk here are one heck of a heavy sleepers for them not to be at least aware of the sound he was making. He then heard sounds of two persons quickly approaching his location, he stops and look for a place to hide, his jaw slacked as he notice that the street that he was on hasn't have any alley for the houses are all side by side.

He see that he still has a few minutes to spare and look for a place to hide for the guards that are approaching are still on the other street but the torches that they were holding signifies that there are getting close, he see that their shadows are quickly growing. Having no choice but to fight them, he draws the hilt of the Inferno and readied himself for the fight that seems inevitable.

He flinch when he hear someone calling for him, he notice that the voice of the person that was calling was in a whisper, he also notice that the way the voice sound it was a male due to it having a low tone. 'Wait, why is he whispering at me?' he thought as he looks around. He searches in all four directions but he still couldn't find the person that he was looking for. He heard the voice again this time in a much louder tone but not loud enough for the whole neighborhood to hear him. He heard the man tell him to look to his right and look up. Having no choice but to follow the instructions for the guards are quickly getting closer.

After following the instructions he see an old man leaning over the window on the second floor of the building looking at him and signaling him to come to him. He quickly climb towards the old man as he use the object that was available for him to use to make his ascent faster.

He make it just in time before the old man quickly closes the window as the two guards make a turn and starts walking on the street that He was once located. He thanks the old man for his help before asking why he have help him.

In close inspection he see the old man has a bald head, grey beard that reaches unto his chest, skin that clearly shows signs of age. The old man was wearing the usual clothes that people wear in this town.

The old man walks towards his chair and sitting on it before he look towards Hiccup and points at a chair that place near the chair that the old man was sitting at. Hiccup thanks the old man again before sitting at the chair. "Can I know the name of the person who have kindly help me?" he asks the old man slowly as he gesture his hand to make sure the old man understands him if the old man doesn't speak Norse . "My name is Ingeborg. and no need to worry young one for I bear no ill will." Ingeborg said to Hiccup in hush tone but loud enough for Hiccup to hear clearly.

Hiccup was not only shock because that a random person suddenly helps him without asking but also to find out that the person that help him can also understand him clearly. "You can understand me?" Hiccup asks again but this with his voice is filled with fascination. He got his answer as Ingeborg nod his head while laughing heartily.

"Of course I can understand you lad, we spoke the same language in fact I used and learned Norse before you ever did." Ingeborg said smiling at Hiccup. "So wait!" Hiccup asks in a whisper like yell manner. "You're a viking?" He asks again getting a nod of response

from Ingeborg.

"Indeed I am, young one." He said to Hiccup. "And now can I ask you a question, lad?" Ingeborg continued as he look at Hiccup curiously and earning a nod for a response from Hiccup.

"Why does a viking and a newcomer to be exact doing in a town like this?" Ingeborg asks him curiously. "Wellâ€œ you might think I am crazy bu—" Hiccup was only able to said before being cut off by Ingeborg. "Lad you already look crazy so I wouldn't be even surprise if you say something crazy." Ingeborg said with a laugh. "and besides your clothes are so much different the standard wool that viking usually wore. Back in my days we use chain mails to battle but now you young ones wear leathered armor!" Ingeborg said with disbelief as he mention the leather armor part.

"Actually it's a flight suite." Hiccup corrected. After Ingeborg heard what Hiccup have said realization has dawn on him. "So that meanâ€œ you're the said rider of the legendary beast that is dark as night and mentioning its name struck fear into the hearts of vikings up north. So tell me lad, are you the rider we all have been told that would help this town break from its bondage?" Ingeborg asks with hope gleaming in his eyes.

Hiccup was taken back after what he heard what Ingeborg had just said to him. "I-I guess I am the rider you are referring to?" Hiccup said as he scratch his cheek awkwardly. "Is that a question?" Ingeborg said to Hiccup.

"Well I am not sure if I really am the 'Rider' you are referring to because to my understanding the only rider that I know besides me is my mom and I am also not sure if we're not the only rider that exists." Hiccup said to Ingeborg.

Ingeborg nods in understanding. They stay quiet for a moment until Hiccup suddenly realized what Ingeborg have said to him earlier. "So how did you know I rode a nightfury?" Hiccup asks. Ingeborg eyes becomes wide at the mentioning of the name nightfury.

"Ni-nightfuryâ€œ!" Ingeborg stutter in shock. "You rode a nightfury!" Ingeborg repeated a little bit louder.

Hiccup quickly shushes Ingeborg. "Sshh. Not so loud! That's the reason why we are talking in a whisper." Hiccup said in a whisper-yell like manner.

Ingeborg calm himself down with a little help from Hiccup. After Ingeborg has finally calm down, Hiccup asks Ingeborg how he know all that stuff. Ingeborg took a deep breath to tell Hiccup how he know all the things he know. "It all started 18 yrs ago. There was a woman who foresaw the future, she told the town's folk that a cruel man will take over the town and rule over the people with tyranny, butâ€œ that wasn't the only problem she have told us. She said that the man who will rule over this town will made a pact with a person so evil and twisted with world domination. She said that the man can control a giant beast that can control dragons!. And then she said to us not to worry for a rider from the north the son of the first Dragon Rider will come to the town's aid when it needed the most." Ingeborg said to Hiccup.

Hiccup starts to remember what Allana told him back then. He nods in

understanding to Ingeborg. "So that means I am the rider that you guys have been waiting for, right?" Hiccup asks to make sure. He got his answer when Ingeborg nod at him.

'The picture of my life surely have gotten a lotâ€| bigger." Hiccup thought.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>And done! That's chapter 21! I hope you guys like it.<strong>

\*\*Please tell me how it goes guys. I would really like some feed backs from you guys to know if I am making the story better or worse. Again guys, you're feedback are really helpful. So feel free to leave a review. ^\*\*\*

\*\*Anyway God Bless and have a nice day or night ^^. Bye.\*\*

## 22. Chapter 22

\*\*Chapter 22 is up ^^. Hope you guys like it!\*\*

\*\*And forgive me with the names of my OC I am not really good with naming some stuffs.\*\*

\*\*Anyway I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>Astrid's POV<p>

Darknessâ€| all I can see is darkness. Did I die just like that? That easily? No I can't die like this! I still have a lot of things I want to do! Things I want to do in this short unfair life, I still want to make it up to him! I want to at least let me enjoy the last moments of my life with him!

I wake up with sweat running down all over me like water that just broke free from a dam. I sit upright taking in my new surroundings. I realized that I was in a dimly lit room, there was one small window that has iron bars place on it then it was just solid walls surrounding me. It doesn't take me too long to notice the solid wooden door that has metals supporting it.

As I continue to take in my surroundings that it only dawn on me how I ended up on a bed on the first place. Fear quickly took over me as the thought of being defiled just like that. I look at myself to see if my thoughts were correct. I relax a little bit to see my clothes as they were before I wake up in this damp place.

But a thought of the enemy taking off my clothes then putting them on again after they did their deed still sent shivers down my spine. There was only one way to know for sure that I still have my dignity left. I lift up my skirt as I look away not wanting to see the result quickly, I slowly slid my hand and feel if that part was wet, as I touch it, my eyes turn wide with fear and horror.

It was wet! I slowly pull my hand without looking at it. I took a

deep breath before taking the courage to look at my hand. To see that the liquid wasn't crimson color eases me. but my curiosity rose as I see that the liquid was transparent. 'please tell me this isn't what I think it is.' I thought with a deadpanned look.

I slowly put it close to my nose to smell what it was. As I slowly bring it up to my nose. 'Please don't tell me this isâ€¢' I thought before sniffing the transparent liquid in my finger tips. My eyes twitch with annoyance for scaring myself over nothing. But I still smell it again to make sure. "Yup, it sure is sweat." I said to myself as I wipe the sweat on my hand with my skirt.

I flop down on the bed staring at the ceiling, the bed itself was to uncomfortable but that just I expect for a prisoner's bed, hard and cold. I then suddenly remember how I got here in the first place. That man who have taken me out like I was nothing! My fist clench just thinking how he have beaten me so easily, but being beaten so easily is not the major thing that causes me to be angry but the part that I was too weak to even hit him.

'If I face someone like that again, can I defeat them? Can I protect the ones that I cherish? Can I defend him? ' I thought as I put my arm over my eyes. My train of thought was broken when I hear someone talking outside my room. I quickly run behind the door to listen what they are talking about.

I listen carefully on what the people on the other side was talking about for I might be able to use the information. "So what do you think the boss will do next in his plan?" I heard a man said. "I don't know but it seems the girl have something to do with it. And I think the girl can lead us to Allana." The other man said.

I quickly step away from the door, my mind was racing with questions like why am I involved with the man's plan and also how come they want Allana, does she have something that they want?

Realization hit me. if they are after Allana that means Hiccup will be pulled down along with her. I need to get out of here but how? As I lay their thinking of a way to bust out of this place. It was only then that I feel a sharp pain coming from the back of my head.

I sit up and touch the back of my head, as I touch it the pain surges through my nerves. I then remember my fight with that man and the last thing I see was his knee before waking up in this place, I place my hand on my forehead, sure enough I felt no pain on my forehead.

So that mean he knock me out by hitting me on the back of my neck.

End of Astrid's POV

Hiccup's POV

I sit on a chair that was graciously offered by Ingeborg. I couldn't understand Ingeborg, he was a viking yet he lived in this place, and further more if he's a viking then does that mean that there are also vikings that reside in this town? Who knows but I am sure he knows much more than the prophecy he was told of.

I decided to ask him about the town's background and if he know how many Roman soldier in this place. I see him think deeply before he answer my first question. He told me that the town was founded by the family that first found this land, the family's name was Aulman. Aulman, Richardson was the head of the family, he have a wife, and a daughter. The Aulman led the new people that come to the land to start a new life. As the years goes by Richardson and his wife soon pass away.

Due to inheritance their daughter, Sasha Aulman became the leader of the town. And as times goes on the people that have serve the Aulmans told her that she need to have an hair to continue their family's bloodline. Ingeborg told me that Sasha Aulman was hesitant to fall in love due to every man that tries to make a move on her was later found out that they were only after her riches.

I then think that if I were still in Berk and continue on as the apparent heir of the tribe one day I will be force to be married to produce an heir. I gulp at the thought of being married to a girl that I didn't know or met until they show her to me.

I notice that Ingeborg notice me became silent, he looks at me with concern written in his face. I wave my hand dismissively to show that I was alright. He looks at me for a moment before he continues on telling me about the story of the town.

I listen intently as he tell me that one day a man fell in love with Sasha Aulman not because of money or power but of love. I smile to know that a person can be love even if the person that they love, love him or her not because of riches and power but of true feelings. My respect for the man that have love Sasha have sky rocketed.

I then continue on listening to Ingeborg story. I then hear him said to me that the two lovers have gotten married and have a son and was having another baby. I was now smiling ear to ear to know that Sasha was happy but my smile slowly disappear when Ingeborg tell me that Sasha fell ill due to some of her conditions.

I ask Ingeborg what her conditions was but he shakes his head and told me that he to doesn't know or any of the town's folk. The condition of Sasha was only icing to the cake for Ingeborg told me that after Sasha got sick her husband had gone insane with power, neglecting their children and abusing power over the town's folk.

I ask him what happened to their children he told me that nobody knows what happened to their children or Sasha. The only they know is that Sasha's husband and current ruler of this town is now in league with the Romans to strengthen his hold on power.

I was shock, I didn't expect the man to turn like that just because his wife got sick. But the was only the beginning of the problem for the town. Ingeborg tell me that the man was rumored to have made an alliance to an unknown man that was born in the north.

After hearing the story I ask him my second question again on how many roman soldier are in the town, he shake his heading telling me that he was already old when the roman begin to settle in their town.

I didn't want to bother him even more, so I give him my thanks for

the thing he has done for me. I then headed towards the close window where I enter earlier, I open it a little bit before looking out to see if some patrols were nearby. Seeing that no patrol was nearby, I took the chance and open the window so I can exit. I was about to jump when Ingeborg tap my shoulder, I turn towards him, he tell me to be careful and then he tell me watch out for the ones that I think I can trust.

I nod at him before I jump out of the window and proceed on running towards where we and Allana left Toothless.

End of Hiccup's POV

On an unknown place, a man was sitting behind his desk that was filled with papers. The man sigh and stretches his arms, he breathed a sigh of relief after he heard a crack. He then look back towards the papers that was in front of him, he was about to write something on the paper that was separated from the stack before he heard someone was calling him on the other side of the door that was in front of him.

"Yes?" he said to whoever was on the other side. "It's time. And tell them that this is the planâ€|" he heard the person said between pants. "Are you tired? Maybe you should take a rest?" he told the person mockingly as he lean back on his chair after he heard the plan. "No thanks I need to be somewhere else and about our deal?." He heard the person said before he heard the person said to him. "I am a man of my word, you can see her tomorrow first thing in the morning." He said to the man. He then hears the person walk away. He then turns towards the window.

The man smiles evilly as he looks out through the window. "Perfect." As he said to no one in particular.

Back towards Hiccup. He was currently hiding on an alley, he was watching the guards walk by. Toothless was hiding just on the other side of the street that he facing. He nearly jump when he felt someone tap his shoulder, thinking that it was a roman shoulder he quickly grab the hilt of his Inferno. He turn around to see a heavily panting Allana. "Dammit! Don't do that!" He said with annoyance. "Are you trying to give me a heart attack or something? And how did your diversion do?" he asks her.

Allana smiles at him while giving him a thumbs up before pointing upwards. Hiccup look at the night sky and clearly enough he can see a bright light glowing from the distance. He look back at Allana with a raise brow. "What did you do as a diversion anyway?" He asks her.

Allana shrugged her shoulder. "Wellâ€| I actually made a fire on the other side of town." She said to him. "and do you know how far that was?" Allana asks as she pouted. Hiccup just look at her before saying. "Don't know and don't care." He said before looking at the street. Hiccup and Allana then watches the roman soldiers got alerted of the fire that Allana started before running towards the fire.

Hiccup and Allana quickly runs towards the alley where they left Toothless. They make it to the alley, to their surprise they see Toothless all tied up and was surrounded by Roman soldiers. Hiccup

unleashes his Inferno before taking a fighting stance. "Let him go!" he said to the Roman soldiers.

The roman soldiers just laughed at him before pointing behind him. He turn around and see Allana being hold by other Roman soldiers. He look back and forth between Toothless and Allana, he sigh before dropping the Inferno and raising his hands up.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>Wooo ^^ I finish this chapter in just 6 PM and finish it on 9 44 PM. Hahaha that a new record for me ^^... yeah i write slow dont i?<strong>

\*\*Anyway guys tell me what you think? Is it bad? Is it mediocre? Or is it ok?\*\*

\*\*Ok bye for now ^^ God Bless. Have a nice day/night. ^\*\*\*

### 23. Chapter 23

\*\*Sorry for taking so long guys. But here it is chap 23 I hope you guys like it ^\*\*\*

\*\*130 Fav and 183 follows! thank you guys for the support ^\*\*\*

\*\*I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>Astrid's POV<p>

My head was pounding as I sit up on the bed that I was lying on. I was curious on how I ended up on a bed. I try to recollect on what happened before so I would know how I ended up in this bed. I then remember the fight with those men, and especially how that one man was able to beat me like I was a rookie in training. I touch my fore head remembering the last thing I see before waking up here. I remember that he was going to knee me in the face. I touch my face to see if there was a bruise.

As I touch my face I was curious I was curious that haven't felt any bumps in my face. But when I touch the back of my head I feel like the back of my head was hurting like crazy. He must have hit me in the back of the head rather than kneeing me in the face. I touch it again but this time it wasn't that painful as the first time. I then look around getting a good look on the new surroundings.

I see that the walls were all natural and not manmade. I see a small window with iron bars, the door was made of thick wood. I think the location of this place was a cave for I can hear some animals outside. I stand up and head towards the small window, I look outside and sure enough I was in a cell that was made inside a cave. I scan the area outside to see where the cave's location was. I was able to see the town ahead but I wasn't able to find out if am in the north, south, etc.

I then hear people talking on the other side of the door. I quickly went behind the door and put my ear on the door to listen to their

conversation better. "Why do you think the boss need the girl? I mean he already have a lot of girls." I hear a man said to whoever he was talking to. "I don't think she is needed for that sort of thing. I think she will help something to make the plan successful." The other man said to the man that I heard first.

I pull away from the door, I was curious on why I might be needed for their plan to work. I mean I just got in this place and they already think I can help them? They just might be as crazy as Hiccup. I thought.

"Sweet baby Thor in a thunder storm, Hiccup!" I said loudly that I should have. I hear the people outside got alerted by my sudden outburst. I mentally curse myself for that mistake. "Hey boss! I think she's awake for real this time!"

I then hear another footsteps coming from the other side of the door. "Are you sure? It might be like the other time when she keeps screaming the guy name Hiccup." I heard the man said annoyed.

"No boss I think she really is awake this time. I would even bet my mother's soup!" I hear the man said to the new guy. "Are you seriously betting your mother's soup? Why bet it? Seriously your mother makes the best soup I have ever tasted." I hear him reply laughingly making the other people laugh as well.

"Hmmâ€œ| he doesn't sound bad. But I shouldn't keep my guard down. "but how about your mother's soup, boss? Didn't you tasted your mother's cooking?" one of the guy said. I then hear the other side of the door gets quite before I hear the man speak again. "Have you forgotten already? Didn't I told you back then that my mother got sick when I was still a kid." He said to the other man.

I then waited for the door to open for I hear the man on the other side to open it. But I started to feel that I should hide. I look around for a place to hide. I remember that the wall where natural and not manmade. I touch the wall and I see that I can easily scale this.

End of Astrid's POV

The man open the door on Astrid's cell, after opening the door he quickly enter the room followed by his two comrades. He look back at the two. "Where the hell is she?" he said to them. The two was as clueless as him. "We don't know boss, she might me a wizard." One of his comrades said. "No you dope she's a girl she is called a witch not a wizard!" the other man reply back at his fellow comrade.

"Gust! Gunter! will you two dolt shut it!" the man said annoyed as he put his hand on the bridge of his nose. Gust and Gunter quickly look at their boss. "Sorry, Anderson" they apologized quickly. Anderson then sigh before heading towards the bed and looking under. "Go search outside, she might not have gotten far." He said to the two.

After the two left he remained their thinking of a way on how could Astrid escape. He look at the window, he knows that it has iron bars in it. He is then hit by realization. "Unlessâ€œ|" he quickly turn around to see Astrid trying not to let go as she hold's on the

wall.

"He laugh at how she tries so hard to stay there. "You don't need to hide anymore, miss." He said to her. Astrid glare at him before letting go and land on the floor gracefully. " I was really hoping that you left already, but no you just have to stay there for the longest time." She said to Anderson.

Anderson just laugh at her before walking towards her. He then see Astrid take a fighting stance. He stop and put his hands up to defend himself. "Whoah, calm down I am not going to hurt you." Anderson said defensively. Astrid was still on a fighting stance not taking any chances.

"Why do you need me here?" She ask him. "Oh, so you might have heard our conversation then?" he asks. Astrid just nod at him. Anderson then walk pass by her. When he was outside the cell he turn towards her. "Please follow me, I will tell you why you are herâ€ and I apologized for the way we treated you for it was the only way." He said bowing his head towards her. Astrid look at him with a raise brow before reluctantly walking towards him.

Meanwhile back at Hiccup, Allana and Toothless. The trio was captured as they try to execute their plan earlier. A bound Toothless was separate from them. The guards make sure that Hiccup was farthest away from Toothless like they somehow know that he is the only one that can make Toothless fly again. They then soon were at an intersection. "Ok, we'll escort this two towards the boss. Make sure thatâ€ beast gets to its prison in its chain and you lots in one piece." One of the soldier said, probably a commanding officer.

Hiccup looks back as he see Toothless gets drag towards to place he doesn't know. "I am sorry, Hiccup it looks like my plan failed to lure them away." Allana said to Hiccup with regret. Hiccup nod at her as he gives her a small sad smile. "It's not your fault, things like this tend to happen.

Back with Astrid.

She was walking along side Anderson. Their walk along the dimly lit hall way was filled with silenced. Astrid was still cautious with the man alongside her, sure he let her walk freely on the hallway. But she still can't trust him even if he did allow her to have freedom. But she sense that the silence won't vanish until someone initiated the conversation. "So why let me out? You seriously can't be that trusting, are you?" She said to him. Anderson look back at her with a smile plastered on his face. "Even though your still new to this place, I know for sure that I could trust you, am I wrong?" he said to her.

"But still you can't just trust me, just because you feel like it." She reply to him. "you're a leader you can't just tru-" she said before being cut off by Anderson. "I know I can trust you because I know you hate her." He said simply.

"Hate her?" She ask bewilderedly. "Who?" she continued as she look at him with a raised brow. "You know, her!" Anderson said teasingly. "The girl who tries to steal your preciousâ€ what his name? Hark? Hi-" He continued. "Do you mean Hiccup?" She said answering his

question on what was Hiccup's name. "Ah, yes that's the one! Hiccup, surely you vikings do make weird names for your children." He said laughing.

Astrid just shrug his remarks on Viking names for she know it was true as well. But she remember something that he had said earlier to her. "â€œ|Boyfriendâ€œ|" she said as she blush deep red. Anderson heard her, he looks at her with a knowing smile. "Now I am sure your embarrass about me knowing that you two are in a relationship." He said as he wiggle his brow why nudging Astrid. Astrid recompose herself. "WE are not in a relationship." She said with seriousness but the blush on her face still linger. Anderson put a finger on his chin. "Soâ€œ| you two aren't in a relationship?" he ask getting a shake of the head from Astrid. "That means that Allana is not stealing anyone?" he said with a smirk as he look at Astrid. "I guess it's acceptable for the others for her to flirt with him." He said teasingly at Astrid.

He smile seeing Astrid's bro twitch with annoyance. "How did you even came up with a conclusion that he was my boyfriend!" she said clearly annoyed at Anderson. Anderson laughs at her before saying. "I don't think you know but you are the reason on how I came up with that conclusion. You were mumbling his name when you were unconscious." Anderson said with laughter.

Astrid blush different shades of red as she realized that she was the reason. "I-I don't know what you're talking about!" she denied while crossing her arms. "Deny it all you want but I heard how you said his name though." Anderson said before avoiding a haymaker from Astrid.

"Whoah! Easy there, so I am guessing that my hunch is correct?" he said to her earning another attempt on being punch by Astrid but this time to the guts. He wasn't able to dodge it this time for he was tooo busy laughing at her. Astrid punch was able to make Anderson fall to the ground with a thud. Anderson wheeze as the punch was able to knock the air out of his lungs. "Damn, you viking women punch hard." He said as he stands up while holding his stomach. He sigh as he look at Astrid. "But don't worry I won't let her have, Hiccup not while I am still around." He said to her before continuing walking on the hallway. Astrid was left standing there confuse on why he would Allana away from Hiccup. She run towards him, when she get there. "Why do you want Allana not to have Hiccup again?" she ask him. "do you like her? Or maybe you love her/" She asks him again.

Anderson shakes his head as he smile. "Do I like her? No. do I love her? Then I guess you could say that." Anderson said before opening a door for Astrid to enter first. Astrid look inside the door before cautiously entering the room. "So why are we here? Theirs nothing here but a lot of books?" She said gesturing around. "Oh! Not here but over there." He said pointing at a curtain that was blocking an entrance.

As she looks at the curtain she could hear voices on the other side. "There seems to be people there, why go there?" she asks. "Because we need you to help us, help us do something that the town wanted to do a long time ago.

Back at Hiccup and Allana.

Hiccup and Allana were now in a large room that has a table in the middle, the table was filled with papers that looks like important documents. Hiccup see a man enter the room from the left side of the room. "What the? How come I didn't notice a door there?" Hiccup thought.

He see the man sit on the chair behind the table. The man clear his throat before smiling at them. "You must be Hiccup, I presume?" The man said with a polite tone. Hiccup didn't respond to the man's question. "I see the old silent treatment." He said before getting something from the drawer of the table. Hiccup's eyes widen as he see it was a knife. He then approach the two. "So are you going to talk or do you want me to give you a reason to talk?" he asks looking at Allana.

"Dammit if I am not tied up and have my sword I would defiantly cut you up right now where you stand." Hiccup thought. He then see them man stand behind Allana and put the knife near her throat ready to slit her throat. He then see Allana's eyes starts to tear up, he could sense that Allana was begging for him to do something. "Don't! Just don't hurt her!" hiccup said to him.

The man smile at him before saying. "See it wasn't that hard to speak to me. now where is she?" the man ask. Hiccup was confused on what the man was asking about. "Who?" Hiccup asks with a raised brow.

"Don't play dumb with me! now where is she! Hiccup." He said to Hiccup with annoyance. "How do you know my name?" Hiccup asks.

"I got connections. Now where is the blonde girl you arrive with?" he asks again after answering Hiccup's question. ;Astrid? I don't I thought you already caught herâ€œ| Hiccup said before he realized something. The man smile seeing that Hiccup was finally catching on. "If you don't have Astrid thenâ€œ| where is she? And h-how did you know my name?"Hiccup asks him.

"So it is true that you are too trusting. I thought you would realize something was off by now? I mean seriously the hint are right in front of you." He said laughing. "I don't understand." Hiccup said. "To put it simply, You are a fool to trust me on not using this knife on her." He said placing the knife on Allana's neck again. Hiccup look away and close his eyes not wanting to see Allana get kill in front of him. He waited for the sounds of blood and a lifeless body to hit the floor but it didn't came.

He slowly open his eyes and look at where Allana was. He see that Allana was now standing besides the man and looking away from him, he notice that the ropes on her was now cut and was now on the floor. "And you became a much bigger fool on trusting myâ€œ| Informant." He said laughing before ordering his men to take him away. He see Allana mouthed an ' I am so sorry' before the men close the door of the room as he was now on the hallway.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>You guys might have notice that I have broken my word on focusing only on this story. Some things came up and made me realized that I couldn't just leave it hanging for a really long time. I hope you guys understand. But I will still continue making

this.<strong>

\*\*Leave a review or constructive criticism ^^ I would really appreciate it ^\*\*\*

\*\*Well bye for now God Bless and have a nice day or night.\*\*

## 24. Chapter 24

\*\*Chapter 24 ^^ I hope you guys like it! ^\*\*\*

\*\*Thank you Raider7997 for your suggestion I really appreciate it ^\*\*\*

\*\*I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>Astrid was standing in front of the room fill with elders that ranges from 28 to 35 yrs old that started arguing and fighting about who has the best plan. Astrid look to her right where Anderson was just grinning like a mad man at the sight.</p>

Earlier Astrid enters the room that was covered by the curtain. She looks at Anderson who made his way towards the middle of the room, she then notices that this room functions like the part of the mead hall where the chief and his fellow vikings held their meetings.

Astrid then see Anderson motioning her to stand beside him, Astrid didn't asks why she needs to strand in the middle of the room. As she makes her way towards the middle she takes a good look at the people that was on their chairs behind the long round table, she also notice that the men were all elderly making her and Anderson the only ones that were young.

When she was standing besides Anderson. Anderson clears his throat so he can speak clearly. "Sirs! I stand before you with the person that can help us turn the tides in our struggle against the tyrants that took residents on your peaceful town. I ask you not as a leader but as a fellow man that wants to live on his own accord and not by others." He said to the elders.

"How can you be sure that she can help us with our problems? We have gain a lot of help from outside people but their appearance in our cause hasn't change a single thing!" one of the elder said to Anderson while pointing and looking at Astrid.

"Does you old minds already forgotten about the prophecy that once surge like a wild fire in our village?" he asks looking at all the elders. He see that the elders starts murmuring at each other. "The reason why I am asking you this is because this girl." He continued before looking at Astrid. "Hey what's your name?" he ask Astrid. Astrid look at him before telling her name.

"Right, this girl besides me is Astrid Hofferson, a resident of Berk!" he said to them. "And so what if she's from Berk? Can she do something that we can't?" Another of the elder asks. "Of course she can do something that we can't in fact she is the only one that can

make our hope into reality." Anderson said while smiling. The elders and Astrid look at him with a raise brow. Anderson took notice of their reaction and smile at them." Astrid, holds the key to the man's heart that rides a powerful beast that is dark as night!" he said to them.

The mentioning of the man that rides a dark beast made the elders smile in realization. While Astrid blush at the fact that Anderson stated that she is the only one that holds the key to Hiccup's heart. She then regain her composure and hides her blush, luckily no one has realized that she was blushing earlier.

Anderson smirks with satisfaction seeing that elders finally understands what he is talking about. "And now I will tell you that we have a good news and a bad news. So which one do you want to hear first?" he asks as he clasp his hands while smiling at them. "Aww! Snap! It about to get serious!" a voice echoes through the silent room. Astrid, Anderson, and the elders turn and look at Gust and Gunter standing near a small table and both holding a large tray that was filled with food and drinks.

Astrid was looking at the two with disbelief. The elders were all face palming at the two. While Anderson was shaking his head as he smile at the two. "Guys! Do you mind? We are having a meeting here." Anderson said with a smile. "We know that were just putting the food you've requested earlier." Gust said as he and Gunter put the trays on the table before they we out of the room.

Anderson then clears his throat to get the attention of Astrid and the elders. They turn their gaze away from the door where the two exited before looking at Anderson. "Sorry about the interruption gentlemenâ€ and woman." He said before continuing again. "Like I said, Astrid can help us persuade him-"Anderson said before being cut off by Astrid.

"His name is Hiccup remember!" she said to him. Anderson smile at her again. "Of course my apologies." He said to Astrid. "Hiccup, is the man that will us if Astrid persuade him." Anderson said. "He will help you without me persuading him. His just that type of guy." Astrid said casually said to no one in particular.

The elders then whisper to each other while occasionally glancing at Anderson then at Astrid. They then look at them with seriousness. "All right it seems your plan is acceptable." The head of the elder said to Anderson. Anderson was about to say thank you but he was cut off by the Elder. "But you will follow our plan." The elder said to him.

"And what do you suggest that we should do?" Anderson asks. "My plan is that we should use stealth and attack from the inside." The head said to him. "What we attack them head on we have the advantage of surprise in our side!" the youngest of the elder said. "Are you insane? But the important question is how in the world were you able to become an elder?" the head asks the youngest one.

"I don't know maybe by growing old?" he said. The head of the elders just look at Anderson with an is he serious look. Anderson just smile and shrugged at him. Anderson then feel Astrid tugging his arm. He look at her. "Hey, do you have a rest room here?" she asked. "Just go out this room, Gust and Gunter are probably still outside the room

waiting for the meeting to end. Astrid then went out the room to see Gunter and Gust staring at each other without blinking. "What are you guys doing?" she ask as she walk towards them.

"Can`t you see that we are having a staring contest!" Gunter said without looking at Astrid. "Yeah so I was hoping that you guys can show me where the comfort room is?" She asks. Gunter and Gust nodded before standing up without looking away from each other. Astrid then follow them through the hall way. As she pass by doors that were all lock except for a door that looks older than the rest, the reason she know that it wasn't lock because it was left open. She looks at the two still having a staring contest. She then take a small peek inside before quietly entering the room.

When she was in the room, she see that the room was huge, but what aught her attention the most was the painting on the wall in front of the bed was painting of a family. The portrait has three person in it, a man on the left, a woman on the left side and a young boy with black hair. She then notice that this was a family portrait of Anderson. She looks at the young Anderson on the portrait. "Huh, you look similar toâ€|" She said to herself. She turn around when she heard someone clear their throat. When she turns around she see Anderson leaning by the door.

"Anderson, I am sorry if I just barge in here without your permission." Astrid said to him. "Nah it's ok I am at fault to anyway for leaving my room open." He said approaching Astrid. "Did those two able to show you the comfort room?" Anderson asks her as he stands besides her. "No I sneak in here when I notice the door was open." Astrid reply.

"Astridâ€| do you have siblings?" Anderson asks without looking at Astrid. Astrid look at him with curiosity. "No I don't have any. Why do you ask?" Astrid reply.

"Oh nothing, it's just that I am going to ask you if you know how it feels when the only remaining part of your family is taken away from you." He said to Astrid with sadness clearly evident in his tone.

"I don't know the feeling when a person loss a sibling but I do know how it feel to loss a close family member. When I heard my fellow villagers said that my uncle got killed in battleâ€| I was shock to hear that from them." Astrid said looking at the portrait.

They stand their looking at the portrait longer than they should have. The silence in the atmosphere was getting thicker by the second. It was until Anderson broke the silence. "Well then I think both of us already have enough loss for a life time. So Astrid let's get your boyfriend back." He said with a smile towards Astrid.

Anderson then went towards the door and look back at Astrid. "Come on your boyfriend won't wait till forever." He tease making Astrid blush even more due to embarrassment or anger. "He's not my boyfriend!" she said as she follows Anderson.

#### Present Time

Astrid and Anderson then enter the room where the elders were discussing the plan. Astrid was able to hear the bickering of the

elders. She was shock not because the elders have strong lungs to make some very loud noises but because she can hear like a riot was occurring inside the room.

When she enters the room, she stare with disbelief at the sight in front of her. In front of her were the elders fighting among themselves. Some throw food and water container, some smashes chairs at others, while some uses their fist and feet to combat their opponent.

"What the Hel happened earlier when I was gone!?" she asks Anderson who was grinning like a mad man. "Oh right, remember the head of the elders earlier? Yeah he got pissed because of the other elder talk too much BS." He said to Astrid.

"Then how did everyone got involved in this fight?" She asks gesturing at the fight in front of her. "That's Gunter and Gust fault." He said gesturing at Gust and Gunter giving an elder a chair to smash it against his opponent. When Astrid see that Gunter and Gust high five each other when an elder was hit by a chair. She face palm suddenly remembering two people back at Berk who always act like that.

"Are you kidding me? Even here their got to be Ruff and Tuff the seconds?" She said to herself. Anderson notices that she was gritting her teeth. "Hey you alright? You look piss?" Anderson asks making Astrid nod but still gritting her teeth.

Anderson then said to Astrid that he would be back in just a minute. Astrid then nod after Anderson told her that he will just be gone in a minute. And before Astrid could react she see Anderson running towards the riot and starts punching the other men, after seeing Anderson join the riot she see that Gust and Gunter also join in. "Greatâ€| I`ll be working with this people just to rescue Hiccup and Allana." Astrid thought as she continues to watch the fight.

Astrid sighs as the fight continues. "Politicsâ€| "

(Location-Middle of the Ocean)

Back at North, a large Viking ship was sailing towards the north. The ship was full of Viking men that was led by none other than Stoick The Vast, Chief of the Hooligan Tribe. Stoick was looking at the horizon, thinking what the mask rider wants him to know by telling him that the answers are all in the north.

His train of thought was stop when his best friend Gobber the Belch tap him in the shoulder. "Stoick are you sure that it`s alright going to the north. I mean you are the chief of the village and what's worst is that you left Spitelout ion charge!" Gobber said to Stoick.

"He`s my brother I trust him." He said to reassured Gobber. "Fine if we make it out alive with this expedition and see that the village is burning to the ground. I am not even going to blame your brother for I will blame you and then throw you off a cliff." Gobber said with a laugh while patting Stoick in the back.

Stoick then look at the men that were in his expedition. There was eight of them in the ship including him and Gobber. He then look back

at the horizon.

Unknown to him and the crew that a Bewilderbeast was lurking few kilometers up north escorted by a Dragon Rider.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>That's for that chapter. I hope you guys like it  
^^<strong>

\*\*Leave a review if you guys want to ^\*\*\*

\*\*Anyway bye guys and God Bless.\*\*

## 25. Chapter 25

\*\*Chapter 25 is out. Sorry for the long update guys final exam totally drain my imagination. But here it is I hope you guys like it.\*\*

\*\*I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>As Stoick and crew sails for hours through the almost frozen ocean than dominated the Barbaric Archipelago. Their sailing speed was reduce into an almost stop due to frozen hazards that enjoys to float around like a moving mine field. The crew of the ship was baffled by the cold, even if they were born in Berk where a warm and sunny day was rare a nightfury. The cold arctic wind of the northern ocean was much colder than what they experience on Berk on a daily basis.</p>

But one man won't back down against the frozen wrath of Mother Nature. Stoick the Vast held strong against the viscous wind of the north, not willing on showing weakness in front of his men so easily, with a burning passion on taking down dragon especially the ones that took his most valuable treasures.

He stands tall on the wooden deck of the ship, prepared to for the worst possible scenario. But he isn't prepare for the scenario that will be unfolded before his very eyes by fate.

He felt the ship rock as a huge wave hit it from behind. He quickly look at the wave that hit them. He squinted his eyes as he see a huge figure underwater. As he continue to identified the creature that cause the wave, he heard his fellow villager calling him.

"Chief! Dragons approaching on all side!" the villager said to him. Stoick look above and sure enough his fellow Berkian was not joking around when saying dragons are approaching on all side. "Odin's Beardâ€¦ battle station!" He said to the men.

After getting their order from the chief they quickly get their weapons and bolas to take down the flying beast. They waited for the dragons to get close enough for their bolas to reach them. "What in the world? Why aren't they attacking us?" Gobber said as he makes his way besides Stoick.

Stoick focused on the swarming dragons, he spotted a Gronckle flying close to the ship, he grabs a bola that was being held by Gobber, he throw the bola at the Gronckle that was flying by. He smiles seeing that the unexpected dragon isn't aware of the object that was heading straight toward it.

The smile on Stoick's face quickly vanish when a fire ball intercepted it in mid flight causing the Gronckle to lose balance before straightening its flight.

Stoick quickly scans the sky for the dragon that intercepted his bola. "Something is definitely wrong here. That blast should have alerted the other dragons by now but they seem to be calm and not giving a care about it." Gobber said to Stoick while looking at the flock of Dragons that flies around a certain part of the ocean.

The men of the ship fell down on their butts as a strong blast near the ship's side exploded. The crew frantically search for the culprit of the blast. The first one to found the cause of the explosion was no other than Stoick.

He stares at the beast that hunted his dreams turning it into a nightmare. The beast that is responsible for the loss of his wife. All of his anger and hatred towards the four winged dragon rose to its limits. It didn't help that he see a human standing on top of it like it is some kind of domestic pet. In the instance he see a person standing on the beast, he remember the man that he face on the arena.

He remember the words that the man said to him before vanishing into the sky along with the nightfury. "That was just a warning shot! Leave before he fire at your ship directly!" The person that stands on top of the four winged dragon said to them snapping him out of his train of thought.

'That voice it sound so familiar yet I can't put a finger on itâ€|^' Stoick thought as he looks at the person. Stoick couldn't figure out whether he was talking to a man or a woman for the set of clothing that the person wear was so new to him. It was different than the man who rides a nightfury.

"I shall not repeat myself again, vikings. Leave before WE end your miserable life and send them to the dark abyss of the northern sea." The person said to them again but this time raising the staff that it was wielding on its right hand.

"The great chieftain of Berk won't feel fear from you demon! It will take more than a four winged dragon to shook him!" one of the viking exclaimed while pointing his spear at Valka.

"If you call me a demon for siding with dragons then I shall be honored being a demon rather than siding with you and your kin who makes me a lesser demon." Valka said pointing at the Viking.

"Are you killing us, demon!?" Stoick boom.

"Seeing is believing." Valka said calmly making the viking more furious at her.

"Then let our demons find out who is stronger." Stoick said to Valka.

Stoick see that the person on the back of the four winged dragon didn't respond after that for the person just stare at him. He could tell that the person he was talking to was showing fear.

But the fear the person was giving was not because of the threat he gave to the person but the fear that the person was showing was far different than the fear of losing its life but the fear the mask rider show is the kind of fear of losing someone's else life.

The vikings then ready their equipments again to take on the opponent that have the ability of power and mobility. He tries to intimidate his opponent but it was useless for the mask the rider wear won't allow him to see if his intimidation work.

He then see the rider raise his staff again and this time spin it in the air. He hear a sound coming from the staff the rider was holding. "Chief! Look over there! Something is rising up!" the viking said to Stoick.

All the viking stare in disbelief at the appearance and size of an enormous giant dragon that they have never known before. The giant dragon that appear before them is no ordinary or common dragon for the dragon that they are seeing right now was none other than the Alpha of the Dragon Sanctuary.

"What in the world is that thing!" Gobber exclaimed pointing at the Bewilderbeast while looking at Valka. "That is the great Bewilderbeast, an Alpha Dragon." Valka said pointing her staff at the Alpha.

"Now do you still think it's a good idea to know which demon is stronger or do you need more proof?" After Valka ask the vikings the Alpha roar loudly causing the other dragons to surround the viking vessel.

"Do not falter! If we die we die like vikings!" Stoick said to his men. "Attack!" He said before throwing a bola a nearby Deadly Nadder. After seeing that Stoick and the other viking can't be reason order the other dragons to subdue them. "I see you truly are a viking. Stubbornness has always been the vikings signature nature." Valka said spinning her staff before pointing at the ship. 'This will teach you!' she thought.

Valka watch as the dragons easily subdue every weapon on the Viking's arsenal due to them having limited space to move and dodge. Valka then see that the ship was now burning and with vikings in the middle of the ship that isn't burning yet. The weaponless viking was now as less dangerous as they use to be except for Stoick who can take on a monstrous nightmare with his bare hands.

Valka orders the dragons to pick off every viking on the ship. The vikings scream in sheer terror as they were now hundred feet in the air and by the claws of the dragons. Stoick was personally been pick off by Cloudjumper not because Stoic was the heaviest and biggest man on the ship but he was personally been chosen by Valka.

Valka then order the other dragon that carries the other Vikings to go back to Berk except for Gobber who was being carried by a Rumblehorn. The other vikings are being held by a Monstrous nightmare, a Deadly Nadder, a Gronkle, and a Zippleback. The dragons

grumble in disapproval knowing how a dragon is treated in Berk. But a grunt from Cloudjumper make them follows Valka's order without a second thought.

"Put me down!" Stoick boom making Valka smirk behind her mask. "Are you about that? We are hundred feet in the sky and if did order Cloudjumper to drop you, you will fall to your death in the cold ocean below." Valka stated before looking ahead. 'I hope I am not making a mistake by bringing you back to the sanctuary.' She thought.

'I could just turn around and bring you home as well like the others but my heart just won't let me do it.' She continued.

She then look down on Stoick again but this time with curiosity on why he isn't thrashing around to be free of Cloudjumper's grip.

'I think this person is the other dragon rider was mentioning about. If I want to get my answer I will let this rider lead me for now.' Stoick thought as he remains still and not thrashing around.

Stoick look to where Gobber is. He see that Gobber was yelling and trying to escape from the grip of the Rumblehorn. "Gobber! Don't you think that is a bad idea seeing that we are hundred feet in the sky!?" Stoick said to Gobber. Stoick's word make Gobber think for a minute before he remember that he is in mid air.

The two big, burly vikings didn't fight as Valka take them towards the sanctuary.

When they reach the sanctuary. They were put on a dark cave surrounded by many kinds of dragons. Stoick and Gobber are now surrounded by hostile dragons. They then take a fighting stance ready to fight all the dragons if they all attack.

Meanwhile above the two vikings. Valka was clinging to Cloudjumper who was hanging on the ceiling. She watches cautiously at the two vikings below her but the one man always caught her attention. The man that carry half her heart for the other one was with her son.

"It will be my honor dying along side with you, My friend!" she hear the blonde man. As she look at the blonde man beside Stoick, she recognizes the man with the wooden hand and leg. "Gobber?" She said to herself.

"Don't say things like that! If we are ever going to die in battle it wont be in the hands of this devils!" Stoick said to Gobber. Valka shakes her head after hearing her husband's statement. But she wasn't sure if she can still call him her husband.

'He probably have remarried already.' Valka thought as she continue to watch the two. "How about a little bet, Stoick? Whoever have the most kill can boss the loser around for a whole week." Gobber said to Stoick with a toothy grin.

"Seriously you're going to suggest that! Especially at a time like this!?" Stoick exclaimed. Valka shakes her head while giving a small smile behind her mask. 'Those two goof balls haven't change a bit since I first met them.' She thought.

Valka have enough waiting around to see if those two will harm her friends. But after seeing that the two won't make a move without their weapons but she still can't let her guard down especially with these two who specializes on killing dragon.

She order Cloudjumper to put her down. Cloudjumper obey her command and slowly bring her down.

Stoic notices that something was coming down from the ceiling. When he was able to see what it was. He see that it was the dragon rider who have taken them to the sanctuary.

Stoick was about to ask the dragon rider a question when the dragon rider beat him at it. "What business does the Berkian chief have in the northern land?" She ask.

Stoick feel like the voice of the dragon rider is somewhat familiar but the mask muffled the voice of the rider. "I see that you are a dragon rider but I am looking for a particular dragon rider. Do you know the dragon rider I am looking for?" Stoick asks.

"Who said that there are more dragon rider here?" She asks curiously. "Another dragon rider told me. He said that another dragon rider can answer some of my questions." He said to Valka.

'Another dragon rider? Did he mean, Hiccup?' she thought as she tilt her head out of curiosity. "And by another dragon rider do you mean a rider who rides a nightfury?" She asks anxiously. She then starts to think that something bad might have happened to her son.

"Aye that be the one that told us!" Gobber suddenly said causing Valka and Stoick to look at him. "Where is he? Did you hurt him?" she asks.

Stoick was going to tell that Hiccup have escape but Gobber beat him to it and tell something different. "We captured him, put him in prison then sentence to death." Gobber said making Stoick elbow him in the guts.

After hearing what Gobber said Valka's hold on her staff tightens while glaring at the two vikings "Youâ€| did what!" She said before charging at the two.

Stoick expected this to happen when Gobber told the other dragon rider what happen at Berk. He then notice that Gobber was pin by the Rumblehorn earlier. When he look back at the advancing dragon rider. He see that the dragon rider was in mid flight and ready to swing his/ her staff at him.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>Valka and Stoick will soon meet properly. But I have a lame idea on how they are going to reunite so if you guys have any idea how they should properly reunite after theirâ€| little fight. PM me if you guys have an idea that you could share with me  
^^<strong>

\*\*Ok bye, God Bless ^\*\*\*

## 26. Chapter 26

\*\*Hi, I am back from my vacation but I am still on my vacation though. The reason I wasn't able to update was that I was not at home and I don't have a laptop. If you guys notice that I still review on some stories is because I was on mobile that time. So I apologize for not updating for a long time.\*\*

\*\*Thank you guys for reading this and leaving reviews. I really appreciate it.\*\*

\*\*Story.Writer.2015- thanks ^\_^ but why are you thanking me? in truth it is me that should be thanking you guys ^^.\*\*

\*\*Anyway here it chap. 26 I hope you guys like it.\*\*

\*\*I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>Stoick wasn't able to react fast enough as Valka's staff connected with his chest, he stumble back a bit and look baffled at the power of the attack from his attacker. He rub the part of his chest that took the blow.</p>

He then hear Gobber's scream with terror as some of the surrounding dragons starts to pile on him. He want to help his best friend but he was stop when he see that his attacker is preparing to hit him again but this time with more force than before.

Valka swirled her staff to prepare for another attack on Stoick or to intimidate him at least a little bit. She knew that it would be useless to intimidate the once she called husband.

She then spring forwards Stoick with all the speed she could muster. Stoick took a defensive stance as he watch his attacker advances towards him with an outstanding speed.

He lived his entire life on Berk, growing up and learning on his village. In his youth he know only one person in Berk that could run as fast like his attacker. The first one was Astrid Hofferson and the other one was none other than Valka, his late wife.

His surrounding slow down as he wait for his attacker to attack. As his surrounding slow down he started to have a flashback about when he and Valka was practicing together.

He was then quickly pull out of his flash back when he notice his opponent was about to swing to the left and will hit him right in the shoulder.

He quickly grab the staff before it collided with him. After holding the staff he then pull his attacker towards him before punching it right in the face or mask if you will.

Valka wasn't surprise that Stoick was able to grab her staff especially when it was near him but she was momentarily surprise when she was pulled towards him.

Seeing that if she didn't dodge quickly she will feel the power of Stoick's fist that can make Monstrous nightmare flee. She was able to dodge Stoick's attack by mere inches. The attack was able to hit the spikes on her mask breaking it.

She quickly went under Stoick's arm and punch him in the face. Stoick back away a bit while also letting go of the staff. As soon the staff was not in the grasps of Stoick she quickly jump back and started hitting Stoick in all direction. As she attack a mental image of Hiccup inside a prison cell being tortured or worse lying on his own blood. With the mental image stuck in her mind her attack started to make Stoick cringe in pain.

Stoick was backing away in pain as he block the attack of his opponent's attack starts to feel more viscous than the last one. He was waiting to find an opening on his opponent's attack, he was able to find an opening.

Stoick only have a small amount of time to take the opening to make a counter attack. His knees were about to give as the barrage of attacks won't stop. But the image of his family, Valka and his son gives him strength to take all the damages dealt by his enemy.

With a loud and proud battle cry he tackle his opponent to the ground before pinning his opponent to the ground.

In the midst of her rage filled assault she wasn't able to make a counter measure when Stoick starts to counter attack. She then find herself pin to the ground with her hands above her head. She tries to kick Stoick off her but it seems that her attacks to break free from Stoick's grip is futile.

After pinning his opponent to the ground he then hold the two hands of his pinned enemy with one hand while reeling the other one back to punch his foe in the face.

Valka watch behind her mask as Stoick prepares to punch her in the face. Luckily Cloudjumper tackles Stoick away from Valka after watching that her partner was about to be attack.

Valka hastily stands up and quickly stops Cloudjumper before he could roast Stoick alive. Stoick then stands up and look at the mask figure with curiosity and the only word that left his mouth was the word. "Why?"

Valka look at Stoick after he spoke. "What? I am not the type of person that would just stand here and watch a person get roasted alive." She said to him while picking up her staff.

"Look why didn't you finish us off right from the beginning instead of finishing of us off now by hand?" he asks while looking at Gobber who was still trying to escape from the pile of the dragons.

"Iâ€œ|" Valka hesitated, thinking if its right for him to know her reason.

Stoick stare at her and waited anxiously for her response.

"I thought that you could haveâ€œ| change." She said as she look at Stoick's facial feature. 'He hasn't change a bit except that his

beard was now tied up and his hair has some strands of gray visibly showing, overall he hasn't change at all.

As if Stoick have read her mind Stoick slowly gesture at his gray hairs and beard. "Wait what do you mean I have change, do I know you?" He quickly asks.

"You know me well known." She said while cautiously walking towards Stoick.

"Do I know you?" Stoick back away a bit as he look at the approaching mask figure.

Valka stops her advance on Stoick, she was shock on why her body just move like that without her noticing it. "I-I am sorry." She said stepping back before looking at Cloudjumper who was gesturing her to go to Stoick. She look back at Stoick who was eyeing her cautiously as she look back at him.

"I am not going to ask again but who are you? Do you know me?"

"Yes, I know you and you know me a long time ago." Valka said as her heart starts to pound, her mind starts to make different scenario if she told Stoick who she was.

She then see Stoick looking at her from head to toe with a raise brow still trying to figure out who she was.

She sigh behind her mask as she looks at Stoick who can't figure who she was. ' who am I to think that he could still remember me, even if Hiccup did told me that Stoick still quietly mourns for my so called death. I guess he remarried and have new family after me and Hiccup have vanish in his life.

'I don't know if this is the right thing to do but' Valka thought as she slowly moved her hands towards her mask.

Stoick have notice Valka's hand movement and look anxiously. Gobber have stop struggling when he overheard their conversation earlier and look anxiously at the mask vigilante.

As Valka removed the mask slowly she couldn't see the shock face of Gobber. Gobber's mouth went agape before looking at his best friend's reaction. Stoick stare at the person that his heart has been yearning for the last 20 years.

Many emotions that he have hidden so many years ago starts to spiral out of control. He blink his eyes making sure he was not seeing a ghost. He curse the gods internally for showing him his dead wife that was taken by a dragon on a raid.

His surroundings slow down as the mask vigilante slowly and fully reveal its no her true face. The face that he wants to see first thing in the morning.

He thinks that this was another person who coincidentally look a lot like his deceased wife but when the person he tries to believe doesn't exists anymore in the living world spoke his hear skips a beat instantly.

"Helloâ€| Stoick" it was like a whisper for others but for him it's a loud as his heart that beats for her.

"Va-Val? Is that really you?" He said as his hopes that it was really her skyrocketed. A simple nod of assurance from her just wants to make him jump and scream on top of his lungs and tell the world that his wife was still alive.

He started to walk towards her but soon enough he was running towards her and quickly embrace her. His embrace was full of hope and fear.

Hope that this was all real and not just another dream. And Fear that this is just another dream or that if it was real that he could lose her again and this time for good.

Tears starts to run down his face as he feel that it was real, she was real and not an illusion.

Valka was expecting that he would be angry at her that she has sided with dragons but he has proven her wrong. She didn't expected to be in the loving embrace of her husband. She quickly shed tears and hug him back with the same amount of love and passion.

"I am scaredâ€|" He said to her in a whisper.

"I have known you since childhood and I have never seen you become scared." She said to him.

"You weren't there to see it the first time. I was so scared on raising our son alone and without a mother. I was scared that I won't be able to see you again." He whisper to her while looking at her, he stare at her eyes while wiping tears that run down her face.

"But now you could see my fear in front of you but this time I fear that you won't take me back and I will lose you again." He said to her. "I am sorry that I couldn't save you, I am sorry that I couldn't protect our son, I am sorry on not being the best father for Hiccup. I am sorry." He said before kissing Valka's forehead.

"You shouldn't be sorry, Stoick. In truth it is me that should be sorry. I have a chance to go back. I have a chance on staying with you and Hiccup. I am sorry on not raising Hiccup along side with you as we promise. I am sorry that I have left the two of you all those years ago. I am sorry." She said to him before kissing him on the lips.

The kiss lasted only a minute but for them it was like eternity that covers the entire time they have been separated.

Once they broke away they didn't let go of each other in fear of losing one another. Valka rested her head on Stoick's chest listening to his heartbeat. She smile close her eyes in bliss.

Stoick see her smiling, he was happy that he have her in her arms. He smile and rested his head on top of her head and smile with content.

Their moment was broken when Gobber interrupted them. "Everybody love hugs especially the free ones." Gobber said looking at them with a

smile while wiping some tears with his natural hand. "But this type of hug that I am receiving isn't the type of hug I want." He said gesturing at the dragons that was on top of him.

"Way to ruin the moment, Gobber like always." Valka stated as she shakes her head with a smile.

"What do you expect from him?" Stoick said while glancing at Gobber and kissing Valka's forehead at the same time.

Valka then order the other dragons that was on top of Gobber to let him go.

Gobber then see a light on an opening. The opening was the entrance towards the nest of the Alpha. "I'll just leave you two to catch up." He said to them. "Is it safe to go there?" He said to Valka.

"As long you don't look like a threat to them, then you will be fine." Valka said without looking at Gobber.

Gobber then soon leave the two lovers alone and went straight towards the opening.

"Valka, I know I have mention this to you earlier but its about Hiccup." He said to her.

Valka looks at Stoick with curiosity. "What about, Hiccup?" She said to him.

"Hiccup is de-" Stoick said before being cut off by Valka.

"Alive?"

"Alive? No our son is dead, Valka." He said to her.

"Stoick what are you talking about our son is alive." Valka said with a smile.

Stoick looks at her with disbelief. Internally he was truly happy that he was reunited with Valka and finding out that his son is alive as well he couldn't asks for more.

Valka smirk and laugh at Stoick's face. "Come we have so much to discuss." She said before leading Stoick to the opening where Gobber has entered.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>Ok that's for that chapter.<strong>

\*\*Thank you guys for taking your time to read my story.\*\*

\*\*I really appreciate it if you guys leave a review about on how to improve myself and this story. But still it depends on you guys if you want to leave a review ^\*\*\*

\*\*Ok, Farewell ^\*\*\*

## 27. Chapter 27

\*\*Sorry for the long wait again but I have a reason for that ok? I was preparing to enroll again, my parent bringing home a puppy. I know I know that's not a good excuse by come on it's a puppy that needs high maintenance. And also I was having a problem with writers block.\*\*

\*\*Like I said I was having a writer's block so you would clearly said it is a bit force so my apologies. Anyway here it is Ch 27. I hope you guys like it ^\*\*\*

\*\*I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>(Night Time- AulmanRoman occupied town.)

A slim figure lurks in the shadow waiting for the right time to get to the other side. The figure wasn't along as multiple eyes could be seen in the shadow if someone look close enough.

Anderson carefully taps Astrid on the shoulder to quietly tell her to go. Astrid use her hands to tell him that now isn't the time to go for there was two roman soldier on patrol near their current hiding location.

"Come on move! I can't wait to bash some roman heads!" Gust said in irritated tone while whispering at the group. Gunter nod in agreement while Anderson shakes his head at the two but mostly for Gust meanwhile Astrid didn't bother to look at the two especially having experienced this type of people around her.

She then signal them that it was cleared to advance after the patrol were long gone.

The four then stealthily moved through the streets heading towards the town square.

(Meanwhile at the some part of the Towns prison.)

Hiccup continue to lie at the wooden bed that was barely comfortable still thinking on just what happened earlier this morning. 'I-I thought that I was doing the right thing on believing herâ€!' Hiccup thought as he sit up and groan while massaging the back of his neck after lying down on the wooden bed for almost a day.

'And here I thought I become different after all those years away from Berk' he thought looking at the wooden door. He sigh before standing up and approaching the door that has a small window for him to look at the other side. "People can't really change in just a few short years but that's a good thingâ€| yeah a good thing that I WAS a viking but the stubbornness never left." HE mutter under his breath as he study the door, looking for a way to escape.

As he study the door he heard another door open, he peek at the opening that was on his door, he notice a short silhouette walking through the dimly lit hallway. Hiccup then soon recognize who it was.

"Oh, it's you. Glad you could make it." He said in a bored tone as he look at her.

Allana didn't mind the tone of how Hiccup talk to her. "Be quite! I am trying to break you out of this dump!" She said to him while looking from left to right.

Hiccup's brow quickly rose up as he look at her with a blank expression. "Did you just say you're trying to bust me out of this place?" He asked earning a nod from Allana. "You do know that it was you that make me end up here, right?" He asks her.

Allana nod at him. "I know, I know that it's my fault." She said to him with an ashamed look.

"Tell me something I don't know." He said to her before going back to his bed. He doesn't want to be trick again by her for the second time. He tiredly sigh before closing his eyes lying down on his bed facing the ceiling.

"Hiccupâ€¦ come on we could talk about this later!" she said in hope to make Hiccup look at her direction. "I know what I did isn't right but believe me I have a reasoned for that!" She pleaded.

Hiccup groaned before using his right arm to cover his eyes. "They all say that! They said they have a reasoned for doing what they did and every time I believe them it will somehow affect me in the end." He said to her before looking at her.

"Affect you how?" Allana asks curiously while occasionally glancing sideways for any guards that would be assigned to watch the area.

"I am glad you ask." Hiccup said while giving Allana a fake smile. "You see every time a person said that to me I always, I repeat ALWAYS! End getting myself nearly killed." Hiccup said to her.

"Then forget about the others excuse. It is important that you should hear me out.' Allana pleaded.

Hiccup groan as he rub his hands on his face for he have no choice but to listen to her anyway. "Fine go ahead"

"Listen Hiccup the reason I betray is because of my mother." She said to him making Hiccup look at her with curiosity.

"Your mother, I thought you said you lived alone?" He said to her.

"But the truth is I don't know my mother all those years until earlier today." Hiccup could hear her voice starts to break slowly as she said the mother part.

"Heâ€¦Lied to me! He lied to me Hiccup!" she said before breaking down and starts to cry but she tries to suppress the sounds that was coming from her not wanting for the guards to be alerted.

"He said that my mother was alive and well butâ€¦" Allana said between sob and was trying to tell the last word. Hiccup was now

listening full heartedly after hearing something about her mother. "Allanaâ€œ go on I am listening." He said to her softly.

"She's dead Hiccup my mother is dead." Allana said to Hiccup hoping that he would believe her. She see that Hiccup was looking at her with distrust.

She see that Hiccup shakes his head at her. ' What do I expect? It's not that he would believe me after I betray him and broke his trust.' Allana thought before backing away while still looking at Hiccup with eyes full of tears.

Allana nod her head slowly as she break eye contact with Hiccup. "Justâ€œ no forget about it." She said before walking away.

Hiccup stare at her retreating form. He sigh tiredly while rubbing his temple before sitting back at the wooden bed. He look at the ceiling and not before long his mind drifted to what Allana have just said earlier. 'Is she even telling the truth at the beginning?' Hiccup thought.

His train of thought was broken when he heard the door outside opening for the second time this night. ' I am pretty sure dinner time is over?' He thought. He was then hit with sudden realization.

"Noâ€œ" he said in disbelief as his eyes slowly widen in realization.

"She couldn't have!?" he said to no one in particular.

"She shouldn't be here!"

He then see someone opening the door of his cell. Hiccup gasps in horror as a girl with blonde hair stands in front of him with 2 roman guards behind her.

"You shouldn't be here!...." He said in horror.

(Meanwhile back at the Sanctuary)

Inside Valka's home sits Stoick who was facing Valka. He looks at the ground in shame as Valka have told him who the mask rider was that visited Berk.

Stoick couldn't believe at what Valka have said to him. His son- no their Hiccup was nearly killed by the hands of his fellow village but he couldn't blame his fellow villager for he was the chief meaning all the things that the villagers did to Hiccup were orders that came from him.

He sigh while covering his face with his hands not wanting to see the look that Valka was giving him. He fear that Valka would hate him again but this time for good. He tense when he hear Valka calling his name.

"Stoickâ€œ" She said softly as she stands up and walk towards the distraught viking chief.

Stoick didn't look at Valka still fearing what she might have taught

of him. He then felt a hand on his shoulder. He look towards her, He waited for her to say something.

He was curious and shock at the same time after seeing a smile of reassurance from her. "Stoickâ€œ I know you didn't want Hiccup to be executed even if you know he have sided with dragons." She said to him.

Stoick shake his head. "No I think I might haveâ€œ even if I have known it was him; There is a really big chance that I would be blinded by rage and hatred."

Valka was silent for a moment after hearing what Stoick have said to her. She back away from Stoick a little bit while looking away from him. "We understand that you would have come to that." Valka said with a small smile appearing on her face while looking back at Stoick and looking at him in the eyes.

'We?' Stoick asks curiously.

"Me and Hiccup have already known that you would have come to that decision it's also one of the many reasons Hiccup run away from Berk." Valka said to him while standing up. She sighs before continuing on what she was going to say. "Hiccup has the heart of a viking. He's stubborn which clearly came from you, He told me that he was always trying to prove to everyone that he could be a viking like them, sure our son isn't the biggest and beefiest viking like someone I know." She said looking at Stoick making Stoick smile a little bit.

"But he still try his best just to fit in and most of all trying to make you proud of him." Valka stated.

"I was already proud of himâ€œ ever since he was born into this world I was proud of him." Stoick said with a small smile.

"I know I have no right to tell you this but you should have at least showed him that you are." Valka said to him.

Stoick stay silent for a while with Valka waiting for him to say something. "He also said to me that he have no friends there. What's with that?" She asks him breaking the silence that has fallen upon them earlier. Stoick didn't answer Valka. "You don't even know that he hasn't have any friends do you?" She continued earning a sheepish nod from Stoick.

As soon Stoick give her a nod silence have fallen around them. Valka tries to cheer up Stoick but she doesn't know or perhaps forgotten how to comfort a human. Spending too much time with dragons made her socialization skill hit rock bottom.

She couldn't bear the face that Stoick was making after he realize that he almost kill their son. She opens her mouth but no words come out of it. She mentally pray for the gods to help her.

It seems that the gods have been watching her conversation with Stoick for Gobber suddenly yell.

Stoick and Valka were alerted by Gobber's yell. They look at the direction where they have last seen Gobber. They see Gobber running

towards them. "Valka do you and Hiccup happened to have some friends that ride on a boat while playing with dragons?" He said to Valka while pointing at the direction of the cliff that overlook the ocean.

After hearing what Gobber have said to her she quickly gather her equipment before sprinting pass them. She quickly call Cloudjumper, after hearing his name being called Cloudjumper quickly flew towards her rider and land besides her.

Before Valka could mount Cloudjumper she was quickly stop by Stoick "Valka! Where are you going?" He said to her while looking at her with worry.

"I am doing what I do best, Stoick. What else?" She said to him before putting on her mask.

"I am going with you." He said to her sternly.

"You can't, you will only slow me and Cloudjumper down." She said to him before mounting Cloudjumper. Valka stop for a moment before sighing behind her mask. "I know that you won't listen to me so choose a dragon." She said looking at him while gesturing around them.

Stoick was about to say something but he was cut off by Valka by saying." And no Stoick you can't ride with me on Cloudjumper." He was about to say something again but like the first he was cut off. "Even if Cloudjumper is huge and has four wings you cant ride with me because Me and Cloudjumper wont be able to do our usual tactics." She said to him before telling Cloudjumper to go.

As Cloudjumper flew towards the direction of the trappers they were soon escorted by five dragons.

Stoick was left standing there with Gobber looking at the direction Valka Flew off to.

"What now?" Gobber said to him.

"What do you think I will do? I am going with her." Stoick said looking around.

Gobber was first curious at what his best friend have said but realization soon hit him. "You can't be seriously thinking of riding a dragon?" Gobber said following Stoick as Stoick starts to walk around for a dragon. "That's crazy, Stoick!" Gobber continued.

Stoick shrugged before saying." It runs in the family." Stoick then see a large green dragon with horns that resemble that of a triceratops, its neck was like the back of a scarab beetle. Stoick smile at the sight of the dragon.

Gobber stop and look at what Stoick was looking at. "This is not going to end wellâ€|" He said before following Stoick.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>Like always. Leave a review if you want guys. Farewell

see you next time ^^<strong>

## 28. Chapter 28

\*\*Okâ€| I am done enlisting this was supposed to be out yesterday but due to school being around the corner I wasn't able to finish it. But here it is I hope you like it.\*\*

\*\*I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>The town square have fewer patrols than they have expected. Seeing that there are only four of them they can go around them with ease. Using the cover of darkness they stealthily pass the patrol on the town square.</p>

They continue to sneak towards the huge mansion that their primary enemy resides, the current ruler of the town.

They were a few feet in front of the gate hiding in the dark alley as their cover. A blond shield maiden look at the man with a raven hair. "So what now? We can't just expect them to let us pass." She said to Anderson while looking at the three guards station at the gate.

Anderson look at her mischievously before looking back at Gust and Gunter. Astrid look at them curiously before glaring at them after seeing Gust holding a white dress that looks like will stop in mid thigh.

"You can't expect me to wear that!? I'll kiss a dead fish rather than wearing that!" Astrid whisper-yell to the trio that is giving a pleading look.

The trio continue to plead to Astrid. "Come on Astrid do it for Hiccup." Anderson said to her earning a nod from Gust and Gunter.

Astrid look at the dress for a minute before giving a sigh of defeat. "Fineâ€| but don't think I am doing this for you guys I am only doing this to get Hiccup." Astrid said while taking the dress before glaring at them. "Don't just stand there and watch me change! Go away before I chop your heads off!" She said to them.

The trio didn't move an inch even if Astrid shows her axes at them to show them that she means business. "If you don't move away I will chop your secondary heads off!" She said to them again but this time successfully making them go away.

Astrid watches them cautiously move away from their hiding spot before finding another hiding spot away from Astrid to let her change. Astrid then see that they are far enough for them not to see her change.

Astrid then go to darkest part of the alley just to make sure they won't see her change. She sigh while looking at the dress that they give her. 'This is for Hiccup and no one else. After this I am going to kill those three.' She thought before changing.

10 minutes later Astrid appear out of the darkness but still hiding from the station guards. She look at the trio and signal them on what to do next.

Knowing that He can't shout at her to tell her what to do next, Anderson look at Gust and Gunter before whispering at them with a grin.

Gust and Gunter look at each other with disgust before unwillingly stand up. Gust and Gunter look at each other before gulping with fear and disgust. Gust then push Gunter against the wall before putting his right hand at the wall trapping Gunter, he then caress Gunter's cheek with his left hand, before his left hand travels to Gunter's chest.

Astrid raise a brow at the two before looking at Anderson for an explanation. Anderson snickers before pointing at her then at Gust and Gunter before finally pointing at the three guards.

Astrid right eye twitches with annoyance as she finally realized why they made her wear this type of clothes. Astrid think for a moment if should follow orders or go change back to her usual clothing and scream a fearsome battle cry while killing the guards although alerting the whole town in the process.

In the end she sigh with defeat and follow his orders. "Fine but I am only doing this for Hiccup and no else." She mutters before taking a deep breath and started walking seductively towards the guards at the gate.

Anderson tries to stifle a laugh before looking at the men behind his back, he nearly burst out laughing when he see Gust still caressing Gunter who was grinning like an idiot before biting his lips.

Anderson clears his throat before saying. "It seems that you two enjoys this type of activity." He said with a grin making the two look at each other before breaking away from each other. Gust and Gunter look at the grinning Anderson.

"W-We thought that she still doesn't get the plan so we continue. Right Gunter?" Gust said elbowing Gunter. Gunter nods in agreement. Anderson rolls his eyes. "Sure. Whatever you two think." He said before looking back at Astrid who was able to lure the three guards towards them.

"Ok guys get ready they're coming." He said to them. When the three guards are near Anderson, Gust and Gunter drag the three guards before dragging the unconscious guards towards their hiding place.

The three put on the clothes of the guards before calling another guard so Astrid have a disguise as well. When Astrid finish changing into her disguise she look at Gunter and Gunter before smiling. "No wonder you two are really close and here I thought you two were brothers." She said to them causing Gust and Gunter to groan. "First of all what we did would be call incest if we are brothers but we are not brothers so yeahâ€|" Gunter said.

"Well then it's ok to love each other." Astrid said laughing a little.

The four of them then went towards the gate but Astrid excuse herself before getting her axe. After getting her axe she sprinted towards them again before entering the mansion without raising any suspicions.

The four made their way towards a room while being led by Anderson. As they continue to follow Anderson. Astrid look at Anderson curiously. 'how does he know the insides of the mansion?' She thought.

They then arrive at a door guarded by two guards. "We have a message for the boss." Anderson said to the two guards. The guards make way for them.

When they step inside the room they quickly notice the man looking at the window. "It's been a long time hasn't it?" the man said without looking back at them.

Anderson unsheathed his sword while Gust and Gunter doing the same. "yes it has." Anderson said to the man.

The man chuckle before turning to face them. "So it seems. How was life treating you my boy?" the man said to him with a smile.

"Don't call me that you bastard!" Anderson said to the man alerting the two guards outside. When the two guards enter the room they look at the three that was facing them before quickly unsheathing their swords. Gust and Gunter fight the two guards while Astrid grabs her axe and starts walking towards Anderson to help him.

When Anderson notice Astrid he quickly tell her to stay out of this. Astrid was taken back at what Anderson said to her. "I am trying to help you!" she snap back at Anderson.

"This is none of your business Astrid now go and search for your boyfriend we will handle this" He said to her.

Astrid didn't move from her spot still looking at Anderson with annoyance. "You should listen to him, young lady for this none of your business" because this is a family matter."The man said to him with a smile while taking out two swords under his work table.

Astrid, Gust and Gunter look at the two with shock on their faces. The man laugh at the three's reaction. "Aww didn't my son tell you about his old man?" He said to the three before looking at Anderson. "I am hurt, son aren't you proud of me?" He said to Anderson while feigning a hurt look.

Anderson grits his teeth with anger. "Me? Proud? After you killed my mother just for power!?" He said before assaulting his so called father. They attack each other with ferocity and speed. Gust and Gunter tries to help but was stop again by Anderson telling them help Astrid find Hiccup instead.

The three reluctantly exit the room but before they could leave the room Anderson's father said to the three while dodging an over head

slash from Anderson was. "You better hurry and find your little boyfriend missâ€œ! Astrid because he is getting tortured as I speak."

Astrid's face show fear and anger. Fear for what kind of tortured that is being inflicted to Hiccup and fear for not being able to reach him in time. Anger for the man who was responsible for putting Hiccup in danger while angry at herself for not being able to protect him and help him when he needed it.

Astrid quickly run around the house while attacking everyone that tries to stop her for finding Hiccup. Gust and Gunter were barely able to keep up with Astrid.

As they run around the house Astrid heard a faint sound of pain. She quickly stop and look around while listening for the sound to know where it was coming from. She turn towards her two ally. "Do you guys know if there's a prison here?"

"I think Anderson mentioned something like an underground prison here." Gust reply. After hearing what she wants to know Astrid quickly look for the stairs that lead towards the underground prison.

They were able to successfully find the underground prison. As they run through the dimly lit hallway of the prison they could hear the sound of pain echoing as they went dipper.

Astrid quickly scans every door they see, hoping that Hiccup could be there. After running through the hallway for 5 minutes they were able to see an open door at the end of the hallway.

Astrid's heart starts to beat faster, her vision narrowed at the door, her hearing sharpens, and her senses heighten. When she was near the door she hears that the sounds of pain have stop.

With every step she makes she pray to the gods that he was alive. When she enter the room to her horror she could see Hiccup cover in blood lying on the ground along with three other people that she presume dead as well. As she steps closer towards Hiccup's body her breathing erratically sharpen. The world slows around her as she looks at the person that she love lay on the floor cover in blood. She drops her axe as she gets near him.

She stands beside Hiccup's body. She starts to sob as she looks at him. "Pleaseâ€œ! don't do this to me." She said as her voice starts to break. Her knees give in along her emotions. She kneel besides Hiccup as tears rain down on Hiccup's face, she wants to wipe away the tears but her hands was busy cupping Hiccup's face.

She lean down and kisses Hiccup's cheek before resting her forehead at his as tears continue to wash the blood away from Hiccup's face. "This is so unfairâ€œ!"

"Life's unfairâ€œ! I always wanted to be married to you but I know that I can't be with you cause I know you have to marry another chieftain's heir."

"You're so unfairâ€œ! for being the son of Stoickâ€œ!"

"And nowâ€| you just have to die when I have a chance to at least be with youâ€|" She said as she lean back and look at him still hoping that he takes in another breath of air.

Astrid wants to punch him, hug him, kick him, kiss him, kill himâ€| and love him forever but she couldn't do anything but stare at him.

"I always like- no I always love you, Hiccup. Ever since we were kids I always secretly admire you. Sure you aren't the excellent Viking your father and the village hopes you to be but that was fine with meâ€| that's what one of the many reasons I love about youâ€| your different." She said caressing Hiccup's face.

Astrid chuckles a little bit before saying." You know every time Gobber teases you about liking me I always hope that what he was saying was true."

"I-I know that you wouldn't be able to feel and hear everything I said but I just want you take something along with you to Valhalla. This will be my first and last gift for youâ€| I-I know this isn't much butâ€|" She said before slowly leaning towards Hiccup.

Astrid's emotions that she have hidden towards Hiccup break out like a water out of a dam. Tears fall down even more as her lips connected with his. Her eyes automatically close at first touch She tries to make it last longer but her lungs scream for air. She breaks contact to breath for air but still resting her forehead at his. She wanted more, she wants her lips to touch his lips longer but she settled for just resting her forehead at his. She puts her hand on her chest before saying.

"I always wanted to do that with you and you alone Hic. I Love You so much. So please don't forget about me even if you're in Valhalla." She softly whispers to him.

By the time Gust and Gunter arrive at the door they see Astrid crying her eyes out. They leave the room quietly to give her room.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>That's for now. I am clearly not good at showing and writing something emotional so my apologies. Like always leave a Review if you want. OK Farewell.<strong>

## 29. Chapter 29

\*\*Hi, this should have been uploaded yesterday but I got side track. Heheâ€| sorry. But anyway here it is. I hope you guys like it.\*\*

\*\*I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>In the nest or the sanctuary of the great Bewilderbeast an explosion could be heard one after another. Valka was using the darkness of the night to her advantage as she evades the nets of the dragon trappers below. When she heard the explosion she turn her gaze towards the sanctuary worriedly.<p>

After a moment of staring at the direction of the sanctuary while Cloudjumper dodges the bolas she then look back at the trappers below knowing that if something was attacking the nest the king would have already let her know something was up.

Back at the sanctuary Stoick was dodging a fireball from a Rumblehorn. He stay away from the dragon while cautiously looking for an opening. Gobber, The Bewilderbeast along with many of the dragons watch at the two as they tries to outduel each other.

Stoick was circling around the Rumblehorn to find if the dragon has a blind spot and a shot limit. He then charge at the Dragon after dodging a fireball. 'That's three.' He thought as he tries to take down the dragon while grabbing its head.

Stoick was push back by the dragon before being slap away by its tail. He sits up daze a bit before shaking his head. He then heard Gobber's scream making him look at where he last saw Gobber before being hit by the dragon's tail.

Stoick watch in awe and fear as he see the Alpha look at him with worry. 'Wait, worry?' He thought. He stands up while still looking at the Alpha with curiosity. Still trying to figure out why a dragon show worry for him but he something inside of him clicked as he continue to look at the Alpha, he starts to realize what Valka was talking about.

He break eye contact with the Alpha when he see that the Alpha look towards the Rumblehorn before looking back at him.

He slowly nod before looking at Gobber who was pointing at the Alpha while he look at him and back at the huge dragon as he scream in terror.

Stoick shakes his head before looking back at the Rumblehorn who seems to be waiting for him. The Rumblehorn then stomps on the ground challenging Stoick.

Stoick smile a little bit before nodding in acceptance. The two combatants then charge at each other trying to take down the other.

An hour later Valka was has yet to sink two remaining ships while dodging another bola. She look around the dark sky after she see a fireball hit the deck of one of the ship. She stare in disbelief as she see a Dragon flying towards her but what shock her was the person that was riding on it. The new rider flew beside her and Cloudjumper. She couldn't believe it nor she can imagine the chief of Berk riding a dragon. "Stoick is you?" She asks as a smile crept on her face.

She then notices that his clothes have some sooth and burn marks on it. "What happened and how are you able to ride him."

Stoick just grin at her. "We can talk about the detail later, Love but for now I suggest we should take care of them." Stoick said before telling Skullcrusher to dive down towards the enemy ships.

Valka just stare at him for a moment not believing what she just saw. She starts to think that she was hallucinating. She was snapped out of her by a grunt coming from Cloudjumper. She then tell Cloudjumper to dive after Stoick and his new companion.

Half an hour has pass. Valka and Stoick have just return towards the sanctuary. When they both dismounted on their companion Valka grin at Stoick who was still trying to safely get of Skullcrusher.

She shakes her head at Stoick's slow pace when dismounting. "You know you just jump off or tell him to lower you down." She said to the once Dragon slayer. Stoick then walks towards Valka with a grin plastered on his face. "Are you sure you're the man I married all those years ago?" She said while walking towards him.

They were now face to face. Valka look at Stoick for any sign of injury or scratches. She nods approvingly at Stoick. "Not badâ€¦ not bad at allâ€¦ for a viking." She said with a smile.

"What could say? It runs in the family." He said happily making Valka smile at him slyly.

"Oh really? I thought you don't want to be anywhere near a dragon?" Valka said before walking towards Cloudjumper. She pets Cloudjumper before telling him to go. Valka watches Cloudjumper fly towards the flock of dragons flying around the sanctuary.

Stoick turns towards Skullcrusher before walking besides Valka who watching the dragons. When he was besides her, he smile seeing her in a state of bliss. He wants to talk to her more, bond with her, and reconnect with her but seeing her happy was enough for him.

They stay in their spot not realizing a figure hast step besides them. Stoick look at Valka's hand, having the urge to hold her hand but he hesitated. Valka notice Stoick looking at her through the corner of her eyes. She tries to hide her smile towards him after remembering the first time Stoick tries hold her hand all those years ago.

She wants to end his suffering and just hold his hand. She hesitated as well before she could even move her hand. She took a deep breath and hold his hand, she felt Stoick stiffen a little bit before relaxing.

Their moment was ruin when a blonde viking suddenly speak up besides Stoick. "Finally! It's like I time travel and watch you two all over again." Gobber said before spotting a brown Hotpurple sleeping, snoring loudly near a nest full of baby dragons.

Valka notice Gobber looking at a dragon and smile happily. She look at Stoick before walking towards Gobber. "I think all those years living around dragons for company have made me crazy." She said while standing beside him. "But I don't think I am crazy enough to see with my very eyes that two of the best dragon slayer of Berk has to offer seems to be on a friendly term with their mortal enemy." She continue with a laugh.

"If Stoick is ok befriending them, then there's no harm trying it myself." Gobber said before looking at Valka. "So can I?"

"It depends on you if you want to build a friendship with him." She said before gesturing towards the Hotburple.

"Is this what you have envisioned and tried so hard to achieve?" Stoick said while smiling warmly at Valka but not taking his gaze off Gobber who was trying to wake up the sleeping dragon.

"Noâ€|" She said making Stoick look at her with a raise brow. Before he could ask why he was cut off by Valka by saying. "I dreamed that almost all of the people will understand them. I know what you're going to say that why not all of the people?" She said looking at him in the eyes.

"I could only imagine almost all the people understanding them for I know that people don't change easily." Stoick nods in understanding of what she has said. "You might say that you and Gobber have change but it took you two a long time just to befriend them." She said to him.

Stoick gave Valka an assuring smile before saying. "It might have taken us that long to understand but I assure you that I will do whatever I can just to make your dream a reality." He said while holding her hands and looking at her eyes that was filled with hope.

Valka chuckles at Stoick's statement. "Stoick I know you can smash a rock by just your head but I think changing the world is a task harder than a rock." She said to him. "But I'll take your offer and I won't give you a time limit to finish it." Valka said before resting her head on Stoick's chest.

They stay in there for a long time while a scream could be heard after an explosion. "Ahh! Hammer of Thor! Grump!" yelled a blond viking while trying to put out the fire on his beard.

(Back at Astrid and Hiccup.)

Astrid stares at Hiccup's pale face, still hoping to spot any sign of life. She silently prayed that the Valkyrie have not taken him so early. She tore her gaze from his face and towards his leather armor.

She inspect the armor that was made by Hiccup, she was curious on some detail that she see from it. The curiosity got the best of her as she slowly reach towards a small rotating object at his chest. The moment that her finger touch his chest, she felt a small thump.

She touch his chest again but this time with her palm. There it is again a faint thump echoing through her ear like a siren of hope. She then put her ear on his chest to listen. She close her eyes as she listen for the sound that gives her a new hope.

Thump. She smack herself internally on why she haven't heard it earlier. Probably because of her sobbing that block out the sound of his beating heart.

She smile happily but it didn't last long as she look at Hiccup's pale face. "He might have sustained a wound from his fight." She murmurs. "Gust! Gunter! Get over here and help me!" She exclaimed towards the door where she knew the two would be waiting for

her.

She then examined his clothes for any sign of a cut. She see that he have a cut on his left thigh but not that deep, but the cut that was diagonally on his stomach is what she found intimidating for her as a long and deep. But not deep enough for his internal organs to come out of its proper place.

Gust and Gunter then soon arrive, they stand in front of her and Hiccup asking what she want them to do. "It's Hiccup and his alive but he won't be for long unless we find some medical supplies to save him. Do you guys know where we could get some?" She asks while tearing a piece of fabric from the pants of the uniform they have stolen.

She then rap the fabric that she took out on from the thigh area of her uniform revealing her long, smooth, and creamy legs making Gust drool from the corner of his mouth earning an elbow to the guts from Gunter.

"So where is the supplies stored?" She asks looking back at them for a brief moment before looking back at Hiccup.

"I think we see a room full of supplies near besides the office we left Anderson in. But judging from the attack we made earlier, the guards should have been alerted by now and would be roaming around the upper floors especially the supply room." Gunter said Astrid.

Astrid nod understanding the situation they are heading into. "Carry him." She said to them.

"Are you sure it's alright to move him?" Gust asks while looking at Hiccup.

"I don't know but it's better than leaving him here." Astrid said while grabbing her axe. She then look back at the two who are already carrying Hiccup.

The two give Astrid a nod before they starts to head towards the supply room.

Astrid would occasionally look back at Hiccup to see if he's ok. 'Don't die on me Hiccup. If you die on me right now I'll personally grab you back from Valhalla and kill you again but if you did survive I'll still kill you for almost killing yourself.'

\* \* \*

><p><strong>Ok done for now. After this I'll try to be less lazy because I want to give you guys another chapter on the 24th of May.  
^^<strong>

\*\*Ok Farewell.\*\*

30. Chapter 30

\*\*\*^ Heres my Birthday gift to you guysâ€¦ sorry if its mediocre. I hope you guys like.\*\*

\*\*I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>Astrid was leading Gust and Gunter towards the supply room. They finally made it at the same floor where the supply room was. They were about to pass the room where Anderson and his so called father fighting. They stop in their tracks as a body burst out from the door breaking it. They stand their in shock seeing Anderson lying on the ground panting before quickly standing up.</p>

"And here I thought you would be strong enough to kill me, son." The man walk out of the room smirking while twirling his swords casually. The man only have few cuts on him compare to Anderson who have more cuts then him.

Anderson glare at him before spitting blood on the floor. "I am not your son, Gerald. You don't have the right to say those words." Anderson before attacking Gerald with an over head strike of his sword.

His attack was quickly counter by Gerald's sword. Gerald then use the handle of his other sword to counter Anderson. Anderson holds his stomach as the wind was knock out off him.

Gerald then process by using his two swords to slash Anderson from the left side. Before the swords can make contact with Anderson's body it was parried by a battle axe.

Astrid stands besides Anderson defensively. "Gust, Gunter go and get some supplies for Hiccup while we distract him!" She said while not taking her eyes off Gerald.

Gerald looks at Hiccup before grinning maniacally. "It seems that your friend is bleeding to death. That's too bad it just happened to be that my supply room is currently in renovation and the medical supplies are not usable at the moment." Gerald said while grabbing a torch that was on the wall. He grab the torch and open the door next to his office.

Astrid's eyes widen at realization. Before Astrid could stop Gerald, Gerald have already thrown the torch starting a fire inside the supply room. "Are you insane! You're going to burn the whole building down!" Astrid said as she stare at the burning room.

"Astrid go to the cave we have medical supplies there." Anderson said before walking towards Gerald. He look back at Astrid who was still staring at the burning room. "Astrid you don't have much time! Your friend needs help. My friends will help you treat Hiccup up." Anderson said before turning towards Gerald.

"I am staying here. I am going to kill him." Astrid standing besides Anderson.

"I told you Astrid this is between me and himâ€œ it's a family matter." Anderson." Anderson said with annoyance.

"Sorry to break it to you Anderson but after what he did to Hiccup this become my business as well." Astrid said before looking back at

Gust and Gunter. "Go take Hiccup to the cave." She said to them.

Gust and Gunter didn't need to be told twice before making their way towards the cave as fast as they can while carefully carrying Hiccup.

Astrid, Anderson and Gerald then heard an explosion coming from the outside. Astrid look towards the window. Her eyes widen after seeing the town in flames with the town's folks fighting the soldier's that swear allegiance with Gerald.

"Is this part of the plan?" She said towards Anderson while looking outside the window. Anderson look out as well and nodded his head slowly. "I guess soâ€œ those old men are unpredictable." Anderson said before looking back at Gerald's direction. He then notice Gerald run through the broken door of his office.

Anderson and Astrid quickly follow Gerald. They then see Gerald run through a secret passage after he pull a lever under his table.

(Location. Prison Tier 3)

A short girl was hiding behind some barrels waiting for the approaching guards. After the guards pass by she look at the running guards curiously on why they are rushing towards the exit leaving the prison unprotected. Using this chance she hurriedly travel around the prison looking for a specific prisoner.

After hours of searching the whole prison room she finally see what she was looking for. "Finally!" She said while panting. The prisoner look towards her and look at her with curiosity.

She see that Toothless was chained to the ground with a leather strap on his mouth. She notice that the chains was long enough for him to almost reach the cell bars.

She took out a dagger that was hidden in her right boot. "Umâ€œ Toothless, right?" She asks earning a nod from Toothless. "Can you walk towards me?" She said.

Toothless look at the chains before crawling towards Allana. Toothless was only able to crawl towards her but Allana can barely reach was his snout where the Leather was tied around him.

Allana slowly cut the straps around Toothless snout. After almost a half hour of slowly and painfully cutting the straps Allana was able to cut the leather.

She back away from Toothless when Toothless reels back and blast the chains with his plasma blast. Toothless then blast the iron bar door for Allana to get in.

Allana quickly untangle Toothless from the chains. After freeing Toothless, Allana quickly stands in front of him before throwing aside her dagger and out stretching her left hand towards Toothless.

She look at Toothless directly in the eye. "I know we only met for a

short time but I need you to trust me. Hiccup needs our he- "Allana said before being push by Toothless towards the door.

"Hey what are you doing?" Allana said as she was being push by the sleek black dragon. When he was able to push her out of the room he quickly gestured at his back and wave his tail in front of her.

Allana look puzzled at what Toothless was trying to say but after 5 minutes of Toothless waving his tail and gesturing his back that Allana finally realized what he was trying to say.

"So you need the saddle right?" Allana asks. Toothless nod. "Why I mean you don't need a saddle to fl—" Allana was only able to say before she see that one tail fin was missing." Then let's go find your saddle." Allana said before searching for Toothless's saddle followed by Toothless.

It took them almost 3 hours searching all over the prison to find the room where Toothless saddle was being stored and took almost an hour for Allana to figure out how and where to put the parts of the saddle.

Allana was sure to find guards standing at the exit of the prison but she stood outside the prison shock to see that the town was set ablaze with the its citizen fighting the guards. Allana almost got attack by a guard when a woman kill the guard first.

The woman was as tall as Astrid, with brown shoulder length that curled at the end, the woman wear clothes that clearly said that she is no royalty. She wear a chest plate along with chainmail around her stomach area. She look at Allana before smiling with recognition.  
"Allana?"

"Allana was confused on why the woman know her name. "Yesâ€œ| that's me but do I know you?" Allana said as she look at the woman head to toe curiously.

"Come with me. quickly!" The woman said before running. Allana look at the woman. "Hey you didn't answer my question. Who are you!" She said before sighing as she see that the woman have no intention on stopping. She look back at Toothless who was watching cautiously at the scene around him. "Come on lets go." She said before following the woman to who knows where.

(3 hours later at the cave. Medical room)

Hiccup slowly open his eyes before looking around his surroundings. He look at the ceiling before sighing deeply. "Man what a weird dream. Of course dreaming that you were dying and the girl of your dream just confess her heart to you before kissing you on the lips is really strange." Hiccup mutter before sitting up.

As he tries to sit up he wince in pain before quickly lying back down. He look at where the pain was coming from and see a bandage was wrap around his stomach and thigh. "What the hel!" He mutter as he felt another wave of pain.

He then hear a door opening. Still thinking that he was still in prison Hiccup tries to stand up again and defend himself but a voice

familiar stops him from doing so.

"I wouldn't do that if I were you. Your wounds my reopen especially the one in your stomach." The voice said.

"I thought I told you to go away before the guards suspect that you are helping me and throw you in a nearby prison cell." Hiccup said looking at her.

"Do you even realize where we are, Hiccup?" Allana ask while grinning at Hiccup.

Hiccup look around and realized that they are not in prison. "Where are we and what happened?" Hiccup asks frantically.

"Where in the cave. It's the rebel`s main base." Allana said casually before she remember something. "Oh right I almost forgot. Here I think this is yours?" Allana said while putting her hand on her waist before grabbing a hilt. She handed the Inferno to Hiccup who look at her with a raise brow. "I found it while trying to find Toothless`s saddle.

Hiccup then remember Toothless. He then quickly sit up and try to stand up while ignoring the pain. Allana quickly push him down before he could even get out of bed. "What are you doing? Didn't I told you that your wounds might open up." Allana said clearly annoyed at how reckless Hiccup could be.

"Where is he!? I need to find him!" Hiccup said trying to break away from Allana`s grasp.

"Hiccup, Toothless is fine and he waiting for you to wake up outside this room." Allana said to Hiccup reassuring him a little bit.

"is he alright?" he asks as he slowly let Allana push him back to bed.

"Yeah his alright. Now go and relax for a while." Allana said before walking outside the room and calling someone.

"Hiccup you have a visitor. Do you want to let him in?" Allana asks with a smile. Hiccup nod.

Hiccup smile at his visitor. Toothless flash his gummy smile at Hiccup before attacking him with slobber. "Ugh Toothless you know that doesn't wash out!" Hiccup said smiling while trying to push Toothless off him.

Hiccup groan in pain as Toothless suddenly put his paw on Hiccup`s stomach. Toothless face turn from happy to a sad look after seeing Hiccup winces in pain.

"I am alright bud." Hiccup said patting Toothless`s snout reassuring jis best friend.

Hiccup then towards Allana who was looking at them with a small smile. "Did you rescue him?" He asks earning a nod from Allana.

"Thank youâ€œ and I am sorry I should have realized that what you did

was for a good reason. To see your mom right?" Hiccup said with a soft smile earning a nod from Allana.

"Noâ€| I should be the one apologizing right now. I am sorry for using you and putting you and your friends in danger just for my own desire." Allana said apologetically.

"The I forgive you." Hiccup said before turning towards Toothless. "How about you bud, do you forgive her?"

Toothless bolted towards Allana tackling him to the ground a started to coat her face with dragon saliva. "That's a yes." Hiccup said watching Allana trying to push Toothless away.

"By the way Allana where you able to rescue Astrid?" Hiccup asks her.

Allana was now standing on her feet and trying to wipe off the saliva. "It turn out that Anderson, the leader of the rebel have her." Allana said to him.

"Is she alright? They didn't hurt her right?" Hiccup asks full of concerned.

"Don't worry Anderson and the rebels are good guys. But unfortunately Astrid is not he-" Allana said before being cut off by Gust and Gunter who suddenly barge in surprising Hiccup, Allana, and Toothless.

"She's not here. She's fighting alongside Anderson and trying to stay alive." Gust said.

"Fighting? Where/" Hiccup asks.

"In town square, reports says that Gerald have a dragon like you." Gunter answer this time.

"Dragon? What kind of dragon?" Hiccup said sitting up.

I don't know but they said it was bid, far bigger than your dragon here." Gust and Gunter said in unison.

Hiccup then stands up. Allana was about to stop him but Hiccup wave his hand at her to stop. Hiccup then look at Toothless. "Lets ride."

\* \* \*

><p><strong>Ok, done. Farewell guys. God Bless.<strong>

31. Chapter 31

\*\*I am sorry if the characters are ooc-ish. Ok, I hope oyu guys like it.\*\*

\*\*I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>Boom! A sound erupted as a fireball hit house causing it to lit up in flames. The rebels hastily quickly scramble to find shelter from their new opponent that they haven't face before. Three dragons with black and grey scales hover and swoop down on their hiding victims.</p>

To be more precise three Rumblehorns. Two dragons swoop in and starts carrying off some unfortunate rebels while the last dragon hover above the huge villa. The third dragon just scans the destruction unfolding from below while its rider grinned in delight seeing the rebels plummeting to their deaths.

Below and far away from Gerald and his dragons was Astrid along with Anderson and a few rebels hide in the shadow not wanting to meet death so early.

"Astrid!" The said girl look at the shouting man after a fireball hit with ferocity at a group of rebels that were hiding near their spot. "Aren't you born in a dragon slaying village!?"

Astrid take cover as small debris starts to fall on top of them. "I am! But I don't what type of dragons are those. To put it simply I can't help you!" Astrid exclaimed.

After she said those words she look at the rebels and Anderson's face that clearly display hopelessness. "I-I think I have an idea." The men around her look at her hopefully. "I am not sure if they have the sane weakness like the other dragons back home but if this plan did work I can assure you guys that a lot of you will be seriously injured due to inexperienced." The men nod in understanding.

"Ok first, we need shields or things that makes a lot of noise." Some men raise and show their shield at her. "Good now we need nets and ropes!" she look around to see if anyone carries a net or rope. She mentally face palm for forgetting that this town don't fight dragon on a daily basis.

"Where can we get some net and ropes!?" She said as she turn towards Anderson.

"We can wait for reinforcement! They surely knows that we are facing dragons!" The man exclaimed.

Astrid groan before crawling towards some men who was hiding near her. "Are the owners of this houses friendly/" She asks as she gestured around them. A man nod. Astrid turn towards at Anderson. "Hey cover us, will you!"

"What are you planning to do? And what am I suppose to do!?" He asks as Astrid and some men starts running towards houses which is still un damaged.

"Anything! Something that will keep them out our backs!" She exclaimed without looking back at Anderson who was thinking of a strategy to distract their enemies.

The two Rumblehorns was looking for their next victims, they spotted the rebels running with Astrid towards the undamaged buildings. They fly towards the small group to swoop down on them and carried them off to preserve their remaining shots.

As they were a few feet from the running rebels they were hit from all side by some rebels throwing rocks, barrels, crates, and boots. They directed their attentions at the rebels.

They quickly fly away from their reach as they see rebels heading towards them with their weapons at the ready led by Anderson.

Anderson curse under his breath as the dragons fly above them. He then ordered his men to hide and take cover as he heard the dragons roar and starts to fire three shot each before swooping down to pick off the rest. He was able to find cover quickly unlike the unfortunate few that was taken down by the fire ball before being swoop away. He look back at Astrid and his men that was running to get some equipment, he smile a little seeing that they were able to successfully and safely reach their destination.

An hour of hiding he see Astrid with his men carrying the equipment they needed.

Astrid takes cover besides Anderson before discussing the plan. "I will be joining the group that carries the shields while you will be leading those who are carrying nets and ropes. I will give you the signal to know when we need you guys, ok?" She said before looking at the dragons that was searching for them.

Astrid grab a shield and hold her axe closely, she took a deep breath before glancing at the others that was waiting for her to give them the signal. Give them a determined nod and not a moment later they sprinted towards dragons while using their weapons to make some noise on their shields.

Astrid's eyes widen in realization as she notice the dragons aren't affected. She slowly stop hitting her shield before slowly backing away. "Guysâ€¦ we should run."

The group heard what she said and start running away. The dragon roared at them angrily getting tired at their antics of hide and seek. Anderson was watching his ally run in fear. He was still thinking to wait for Astrid's signal but after seeing that Astrid was also running away from the dragons he quickly tell his group to go.

Anderson was with five rebels and sprinting towards a dragon nearby. When they got near the dragon they quickly throw their nets at it causing it to fall towards the ground with a hard thud.

Anderson quickly take the roof from his fellow rebel and quickly tying the mouth of the dragon to prevent it from firing at them. The dragon tires to escape, it was able to knock back three men that was approaching to help them. After successfully subduing their target he look back at the other group to see if they were successful as well.

He see the other group was able to net the dragon but its mouth was still open threatening to fire. He then see Astrid running towards the other group to help.

Astrid grabs the rope and tries to tie its mouth. She was about to

tie its mouth but the dragon push her away by using its head. She landed on her back and before looking in horror as the dragon was able to push off the men that was trying to subdue it.

The dragon was able to pry of the net before setting its eyes on Astrid. Astrid quickly backs away from the dragon as fast as she could. Seeing the dragon was getting closer to her she accepts her fate. She stops backing away and instead she closed her eyes while using her arms to shield her face.

Anderson see this and tries to help her but he was too far to make it to her in time. He close his eyes and look away when the dragon opens its mouth and starts to build a fireball.

For Astrid time seems to have slow down as she wait for her demise. "Hiccup!" she exclaimed before hearing a familiar ballistic moaning that struck terror to the Berkians.

She opens her eyes as the ballistic moaning increases. She see that the Rumblehorn was looking around cautiously. She uses this opportunity to run away from the Rumblehorn. She run towards Anderson who was looking around to find where the sound was emanating from.

Anderson notice Astrid. "NightFury! Get Down!" She exclaimed with a smile. Anderson along with the rebels do as what they are told.

While ducking he glance beside him and see Astrid was crouching while covering her head with her hands. He was curious why she was smiling and not a moment later his question was answer as a powerful purple flame hit the Rumblehorn from the side.

The Rumblehorn was knock away a few feet. Anderson see a blur near the explosion before disappearing into the night sky. "Hurry subdue it! Before it get back up!" He hear Astrid said to his men.

The men do as they were told and quickly put the net and rope on the dragon. Anderson dusted his self off while walking towards the smiling Astrid. "What was that?" He asks.

Astrid glance at him with her smile never leaving her face as she continue to look where she last saw the two fly off to. "Oh just My future boyfriend along with his infamous Dragon. What else."

Anderson look up to the sky before looking back at her. "So you've finally admit that you like him?" Anderson said with a small smile.

"Maybe." Astrid said looking at the approaching NightFury. "He'll have to work his tight little ass off to earn that title." Astrid said to Anderson softly with a smirk so the approaching Hiccup that landed in front of them won't hear.

Astrid quickly run towards him. "Hiccup!" she said with happiness. Hiccup smile seeing that Astrid was alright and unharmed. "Hiccup!" She said this time with anger making Hiccup stop in his track.

Smack! As Astrid lands a frustrated haymaker at Hiccup's left shoulder. Hiccup rubs the part where he was hit and look at the piss off Astrid. "Why would you that?"

"That! Is for getting kidnap!" She said before punching Hiccup again but this time at Hiccup's right shoulder making Hiccup winces in pain and rubbing the sore spot again. "That is for nearly getting yourself killed!"

Hiccup thought it was over and was about to say something when Astrid slap him in the face. He runs his hand at his left cheek that has a red hand imprinted on it. "That is for dreaming about her!" she said before slapping Hiccup this time in the right cheek. "And that! IS FOR TRUSTING HER TO MUCH AND NOT TRUSTING ME AS MUCH!"

"What?" Hiccup asks curiously as he rub all his sore parts. He was then pulled by Astrid by the collar of his leather armor. Their faces was now inches away from each other. They both flush red at the close proximity. They look at each other's eyes before slowly closing the gap between them.

Their eyes close automatically as their lips was centimeter from touching each other but before their lips could connect they were interrupted by Anderson who cleared his throat to get their attention.

They look at him before looking back at each other. They blush even deeper before quickly backing away from each other. They were trying not to look at each other gaze so both look at Anderson who was grinning at them.

Anderson claps before saying. "Wowâ€¦ so this is the thing called love? They said it was a powerful thing but I didn't realize that it was this powerful. Powerful enough for two lovers to forget that they are in a middle of revolution, with fire burning many infrastructures, and my insane father who is riding another dragon above the nearly destroy villa to cause even more destructionâ€¦ just wow." Anderson said with a smirk causing Astrid to glare at him while Hiccup sheepishly rubs the back of his neck.

"Now that I got your attention would you guys kindly put my crazy dad out of the picture?" he said pointing at Gerald who was laughing maniacally and ordering his dragon to fire at the nearby rebels.

"I thought you wanted to finish him by yourself and you've said that it was a family matter." Astrid stated.

"I know how it feels to have a crazy parent that is a leader of a village or town." Hiccup laugh a little bit making Anderson look at him with a smile before stretching a hand towards him.

"Anderson Aulman pleasure to meet you." He said to Hiccup.

"Same." As he shook his hand.

"Ok now go! I need to do something first." He said before sprinting towards the Villa.

Hiccup mounted on Toothless and was about to take off towards Gerald but was quickly stop by Astrid. He see that Astrid was holding his

arm with a stern look.

'Where do you think your going?' She asks.

"uhâ€œ to stop him." He reply pointing at Gerald.

"I am going with you!" She said sitting behind Hiccup before hugging him tightly.

"Astrid I need to this alone. I don't want you to get hurt." He said to her.

"Hiccup, the only one who's getting hurt is Gerald and you if you continue to stop me. now go!" Astrid said sternly.

Hiccup sigh defeated seeing that he can't change Astrid's mind. But he still was a little bit determined to stop her. "A-are you sure? I mean I can really do this on my own." He said to her.

"Astrid glare at him before saying. "Hiccup, the last time you went alone you almost die!" Astrid said before slapping Toothless's hind leg. "Now Fly!"

Toothless reacted by using his tail to hit whoever hit him. Unfortunately for Hiccup his tail misses Astrid by centimeter. Toothless look back and glare at Hiccup who was looking at him with a raise brow while rubbing his cheek.

"What did I do?" He asks making Toothless huff.

"fineâ€œ come-on bud." He said as he step on the pedal making Toothless tailfin move to the desire position.

Gerald was laughing at the misery of the rebels before he heard a ballistic moaning ripping through the cold night air. The next thing he knew that his dragon was falling down towards the ground. Fortunately for him his dragon unlike that two was wearing an armor that protects its shoulder and head.

The trio watches Gerald and his dragon ascend as they climbed up. Hiccup shifted the pedal making Toothless tuck its wings before diving towards Gerald.

"Astrid!" he yelled back to her.

"What!?" she said to him barely hearing his words due to the wind.

"Grab the Inferno! Its located on the left side of my waist!" he said to her. "Did you get it!?"

"Yeah! Now what!?"

"I`ll tell you later!" he said before Toothless fire a plasma blast near Gerald causing Gerald to fall off his dragon.

Astrid look back Gerald as they fly by. "You miss!" She said looking back at Hiccup.

"Toothless never misses!" Hiccup said.

"Butâ€|" Astrid said.

"We hit them where we want them to be hit." Hiccup said while looking back at her as he smile at her reassuring her. "Now I need you to point the Inferno upwards and away from my or your hair!"

"But wont that let him know where we are!?"

"Trust me on this one Astrid." He said looking back ahead.

Astrid then unleashed the Inferno. Gerald see the fire and quickly told his dragon to go after them.

"Well we certainly got his attention. What now?" She said to him.

"Ride here." Hiccup said pointing in front of him.

"You want me to sit in front of you?"

"All part of the plan and no other intention." Hiccup reassured her.

Astrid took a deep breath as she hold onto Hiccup's shoulder before jumping over Hiccup. She landed in front and face to face with Hiccup while her legs snakes around his waist.

"Now lie down!"

"What! Hiccup if your turning into something like Snotlout I am going to kill you!"

Astrid please I need you to do that. If your behind me we can't go faster." Hiccup pleaded.

Astrid didn't think for a fireball fly pass them. She then lie down, she put her hands around Hiccup's neck. She was surprise when Hiccup lie on top of her. She then see that Hiccup left hand was going towards her chest area." What are you doing?"

Hiccup didn't answer as He push Astrid head back down before holding tight at the harness. "Do it now, bud!"

Toothless pop the plates from his back before diving down towards the dark forest below them with Gerald and his tracking dragon following suite.

Astrid quickly feel the adrenaline pump faster inside her as they quickly fly in break neck speed. She lean towards Hiccup's ear before saying. "Wont we lose them with this type of speed?"

"He wont lose us even with this speed. His riding a Rumblehorn, a tracking class dragon and besides by now I think it already got our scent.

Astrid look up and see they are passing through forest. She was about to question his plan when Toothless uses his echolocation.

The trio swerved around the forest while dodging some fireball that

was blindly fired. They continue to lead their pursuers towards a large clearing where in the middle of it was the cave of the rebels.

Gerald didn't realized where the trio was leading him and still continue to pursue them.

They were flying low to the ground making Gerald oblivious to the hiding rebels on top and at the side of the cave. By the time that he realized where they are it was to late for a net has covered his dragon disabling its flight. They crash landed hard causing the up heave the ground they have crash into.

Hiccup order Toothless to land. He got off before stretching a hand to help Astrid get down. Astrid sit up while blushing furiously before taking Hiccup's hand.

Smack! "Ow what was that for?" He said rubbing his left shoulder.

" I don't know, you tell me!?" She said looking away from him.

Astrid then see Allana approaching them along with some men. She quickly stand in front of Hiccup in a defensive stance while taking out her axe and using Hiccup's Inferno. "Stay back Hiccup she is o-"

"One of them." He said pointing at the rebels behind them. "And I also know she once work for Him." He said pointing at Gerald who was badly injured while being recovered from the crash site by the rebels.

"And wait? how did you know she works for Gerald?" Hiccup asks her.

"Anderson told me before we rescue you and leave the base." Astrid answer.

"Hey I see your plan works." Allana said with a smile as she jog towards them.

"Yeah so it seems."

Allana then see Astrid and quickly said." I am so sorry for using and putting you guys in danger.

Astrid sighs before hugging her and saying." Its fine Anderson also told me the reason why you sided with him." She then breaks the embrace before looking back at Hiccup. "So what are we going to do about Gerald?"

"Nothing. Let the town's folk deal with him. We already done what we needed to do." Hiccup said to her.

"Allana approach Gerald who was being hold by two rebels. She then punch him across the face multiple time and no one was stopping her for a full minute before he arrive.

"Whoah easy there munchkin. Save some from me. "Anderson said with a smile as he walks towards them while carrying a coffin assisted by

three rebels.

Allana's anger quickly sky rocket after seeing the coffin. "hey! What do you think you're doing with my mother's coffin!?" She asks as she stomp angrily towards Anderson.

"Hey if you punch me in this situation I might drop our mother." Anderson said as he raise one hand to defend himself.

Allana stop and look at him with surprise clearly showing on her face. "Ourâ€œ! Mother?"

"You heard me. Our Mother." He said with a smile.

"But that's impossible! I was born an only child, Gerald told me he found me inside the forest!" Allana said in disbelief.

"And you believe him?" Anderson said with a smile.

"But how do you know I am really your sister?"

"I was 7 yrs old when mom was still carrying you inside of her. I was nearly assassinated by him" he said pointing at Gerald. "I was able to avoid it. I then ran away fearing I might die. I was all alone inside the forest before being taking in by Gunther's parents." He then took a deep breath before continuing. "After that I secretly check on our mother to see if she's alright. Then one day I saw her give birth to you, she was weak then causing her to die just to give birth to you. And by then I always look after you from afar and when I was able to assemble the people to create the rebels I tried to get you back but it seems Gerald have implanted lies in your head like making me the bad guy." He finish.

Allana stare at him still trying to take all the revelation that was bombarded at her. "Iâ€œ! uhâ€œ!"

"I know it's hard to take in bu- " He said before Allana quickly embrace him tightly.

"I have a family." She said to him happily.

Back at Astrid and Hiccup who was standing from the side line. "Wait? they're brother and sister!?" He asks in shock.

"Yeah." Astrid answer casually.

"And you know about this?" he ask making Astrid nod.

"Wowâ€œ! didn't expect that." He said as he rub his shoulder.

Astrid see him rub his shoulder in pain. "Still hurts?" earning a nod from Hiccup.

"A little bu-" he said before being cut off when Astrid plants her lips to his softly before pulling away. "How about now?" She asks with a sly smile.

Hiccup couldn't spit out a word due to shock making Astrid giggle. He look at her with a raise brow before groaning. "I knew it!" he said making Astrid look at him curiously.

"I knew it! I am still dreaming. Astrid don't giggle." He said earning a punch from Astrid.

"Still dreaming?"

"Nope and that hurts! What's with you and violence!?"

"It's not violence its communication." She said before heading towards the cave following the others who already started walking towards the base.

"Hey wait! about thisâ€| you know kiss. Are w-weâ€| you know in a relationship?"

Astrid look back at him before giving flashing him a smile. "Of courseâ€|"

Hiccup was about to scream in happiness when Astrid added more words in her sentence. "NOT. Do you think just because I kiss you automatically means that you are my Boyfriend? Well tough luck Haddock, you need to work your ass of for that Title." She said with a smile before walking towards the cave again.

Hiccup sigh and smile. 'Indeed I do.' He thought before quickly running towards her and walk besides her. He holds her hand while looking ahead with a smile. He notice that Astrid was looking at him.

"What?"

"Why are you holding my hand?" She said with a smile as a blush appear on her face.

"W-What do you th-think I am doing?" He said looking away trying to hide the blush that appeared on his face while awkwardly scratching the back of his neck. "I-I am st-starting my own mi-mission." He said making Astrid shakes her head in amusement.

"I-I Love you, Astrid." He suddenly said to her causing her face to redden even more.

"Do-don't you think your saying that too early?" she said trying to hide her blush.

"Noâ€| I should have told you those words a long time agoâ€| its just that I-" Hiccup said before being cut off when Toothless suddenly puts his head between them while looking back at him and Astrid.  
"Really, Bud? Do you really have to cut me off?" Hiccup said awkwardly as he look at Astrid who was smiling lovingly at him.

He smile back at her. Toothless look back at the two seeing them smile he then nudge Astrid to look at him before flashing a gummy smile. Astrid laugh at Toothless before shaking her head and walking ahead of them.

Toothless look back at Hiccup who was glaring at him. Toothless laughs at him. "Thanks for the help on breaking the contact between me and Astrid. I really appreciate it." Hiccup said on a flat tone.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>Whew. Finally Hiccup and Astrid are going back to the sanctuary.<strong>

\*\*And I need your opinion guys if I should make Allana join them in their journey towards the sanctuary and I was planning to pair her up with Tuffnutâ€œ if that's ok with you guys.\*\*

\*\*Anyway thank you for taking your time with my story. I really appreciate it.\*\*

\*\*Farewell. GOD Bless.\*\*

## 32. Chapter 32

\*\*This chapter should have been posted few days ago. my computer hasn't been able to receive a signal.\*\*

\*\*I would like to Thank everyone for leaving a review. Guest, thank you for saying it or posting your review about the ooc part i really appreciate it.\*\*

\*\*thank you guys for taking your time to read this.\*\*

\*\*I Don`t Own How To Train Your Dragon.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>Stoick and Valka were sitting at a boulder in amusement as they watch the blonde viking trying to get close a Dragon called Hotburple without his mustache getting burn.<p>

Valka was sitting besides Stoick, she wants to be much closer to him but her long time of isolation to civilization made her 'not normal' for human standards. Sure she was able to get close to Stoick for a brief moment of time due to some emotional surge that continues to resurface when she was with him.

But her mentality keeps her pulling her back to step one. She looks at Stoic who was busy chuckling to notice her looking at him with a small smile. She sighs happily as she look back at Gobber and Grump running around. "I just love every moment of this."

Stoick looks at her his smile never disappearing on his face. "you love it when Gobber`s facial hair get burned?" he said with a raise brow. "Or when Vikings and Dragons get along?"

Valka just continue to look ahead. "Obviously it's the latter." She said with a laugh. "But do you know what will make this more perfect?" she said looking back at Stoick.

Stoick look at the ground as he thinks hard on what to answer back. "Gobber taking a bath for once without me and the rest of the village forcing him?" He said jokingly making Valka shakes her head.

"He still refuses to take a bath?" Valka whisper as her smile gets bigger. Stoick nods before glancing back at Gobber who was looking at

them suspiciously.

"You better not be talking about me!? Or Auntie Rose!" Goober yelled as he tackles Grump to the ground.

"No Gobber, we are not talking about you or your auntie Rose! For we are talking about your hygiene!" Stoick said looking at his best friend. "You should know that yourself? We three have been hanging out since our childhood." He said to Valka. "Remember the time when he smelled so bad that my father will give us a day off just to get Gobber cleaned?"

Valka laugh but then tries to stop herself for laughing when she looks at Gobber glaring at them. "Odin's beard ye two are laughing at me!"

"Just like old times eh, Gobber?" Valka smirks at him.

"Aye that be true." He replies with a grin. "You two have always been teaming up on me."

Stoick laugh while Valka just laugh remembering how they team up just to trap Gobber all those years ago. "This would be perfect is Hiccup was here." Valka suddenly said.

"And Astrid." Stoick said making Valka look at him questioningly.

"Who's Astrid?"

"I forgot to tell you that Hiccup might have taken Astrid with him." Stoick said but not quite answering Valka's question. "She a Hofferson."

"A Hoffersonâ€|" Valka said to herself. "So Hiccup took a Hofferson girl with him?" Valka said looking back at Stoick. "Well I just hope that she's alright."

Stoick shakes his head with a smile. "You know that you are talking about a Hofferson, right?" Gobber said as he walks towards them with tip of his mustache smoking and with Grump following him.

"Yes." Valka answered with a small smile before pointing at Gobber's mustache.

Gobber chuckles."I hope that Hiccup's alright."

"I think you are meant to say that you hope Astrid's alright. For Hiccup is the one riding a dragon." Stoick said making Gobber shakes his head.

"No I am pretty sure that Astrid is alright. I don't know about Hiccup though? He's traveling with a person that has pent up frustration over him after we all thought he was dead."

"Why would Astrid be frustrated towards my son?" Stoick said.

Gobber sits besides Stoick before answering them." Astrid likes Hiccup." He said simply making Stoick grin with pride while Valka still doubted about Astrid liking her son.

"I am sure that Astrid only likes my son because of his status as heir. I don't even think that Astrid loves my son."

"Oh that's where you're wrong Val." Gobber said with a toothy grim making Valka look at him waiting for an answer. "Astrid really does loves Hiccup. She changes after we find out that he was dead. Every day she goes to the cove."

"Didn't Hiccup mentioned this to you Valka?" Gobber asks with curiosity.

"Noâ€œ| I don't think he ever mentioned a girl before besides the girl that was in his dream and 2 years ago about a girl name Heather and her family that he rescued from pirates." Valka stated.

Gobber nods in understanding. "Well that's Toothpick for ya. You need to force out the truth out of him before knowing it."

"Can you tell me how she looks like?" Valka asks.

"Well to start with. Astrid is a beautiful girl." Stoick answered before being cut off by Gobber.

"Or Hiccup would like to say. A Beautiful Valkyrie sent from Valhalla!" Goober said while putting his human hand behind his while dramatically putting his prosthetic hand on his chest.

"Gobber Astrid and Fishlegs have been hanging around your forge for a long time. Can you give more description about here?"

"She have blonde hair that is parted to the left and braided on the back. Umm she wears a leather band across her forehead, wears a skirt with spikes surrounding it and another skirt at the bottom of the spiked skirt and a pouch on her hip and also wears a skull emblazoned shoulder pads but that was back then though." Gobber said.

Valka imagined what Astrid looks like and not before long she remember that she have encounter a girl back at Berk when she was getting some supplies for Hiccup.

"I think I already met herâ€œ|" Valka said to them wide eyed. "And I hit her in the head with my staffâ€œ|"

After hearing what Valka just said. Stoick and Gobber also remember an incident about Astrid being attacked by a mask figure at her home.

"It was you that attack her andâ€œ|" Stoick then finally realized another incident that happen at the same time when Astrid got attack? "I-I almost killed youâ€œ|" He said the 'I almost kill you' in a whisper.

Valka didn't hear the last part. "What was that Stoick?"

"I almost killed youâ€œ|" Stoick repeated but this time a little bit louder and filled with shame.

Valka scoot close to Stoick before embracing him. "You did the right thing. You didn't know and you're just doing your responsibility to

protect your people." Valka whisper to him.

"But -"

"But you didn't kill me Stoick and if you did know that it was me I know that you won't kill me." Valka reassured him. "So just forget about it, ok?"

"Val, forgetting about that even is easier said than done." Stoick said.

"I know but just try it and think about now, think about that we will soon be a complete family again." Valka said with a smile. "We just have to wait for Hiccup and maybe Astrid to return. But for now go get some sleep. I will be patrolling for a while."

"Val I am sure those trapper won't attack any dragon at this ungodly hour." Stoick said.

"Stoick is right you need to rest too. I mean look at yourself you look so tired!" Gobber said.

"Bu- "Valka was about to said but cut off by Stoick.

Stoick puts his hands on Valka's shoulder while looking at her softly in the eyes. "Valka you need to rest. The dragons can defend themselves at night perfectly." He smile at her to reassure her. "And I think that you and Hiccup do shifts? And I am guessing Hiccup is on night patrol?"

Valka nod as she smiles remembering how she tries to stop her son on going out at nightly patrol. "Fine but only because they think Hiccup is still patrolling out tonight." Valka said before heading towards her home followed by Stoick and Gobber.

(At the Cave)

A celebration was held inside the cave by the rebels for the first and last successful mission over their enemy.

Besides a long table was Astrid leaning on the wall, drinking her drink as she rethink the events happened earlier. From her assaulting the villa, her thinking that Hiccup was dead, her saying that she don't think she would ever said. 'You need to work on that Title, Haddock!' her face paled as she reply that specific event and to make her even more paler she remember that she also mentioned it to Anderson as well.

Astrid smacks her hand on her forehead with her free hand. 'Ugh what the Hel did I just do?' she mentally scolded herself. 'Hiccup would think that I am self entitled and arrogant!'

Astrid really wanted to be alone tonight but due to the party happening at the cave she can't find the place to be alone for tonight. She groans in frustration at herself while nearly breaking the cup that she was holding. "How am I going to fix things up? I think I should apologize but what would I say?" She mutters as she waves her free hand around like she was explaining it to someone.

Meanwhile Hiccup was in the middle of the party talking to the Aulman siblings. He was primarily talking to Anderson all the while thanking him for taking care of Astrid and rescuing him. After a while of talking to the two he starts to a certain blonde viking.

He raises his brow in curiosity as he see Astrid waving her hand around as if she was talking to someone. He turns towards the sibling before excusing himself. He makes his way towards Astrid as he swerved around the crowd. As he gets closer he was slightly able to hear that Astrid was clearly frustrated over something and talking to herself.

Astrid didn't seem to notice him approaching as she gulps down the content of her cup before proceeding towards the table and getting another drink. He didn't need to sneak towards her due to the noise. When he was behind her she leaned in and whisper. "Hey you seem to be in a foul mood. Something wrong?" he whispers softly her ear causing Astrid to jump a little bit in shock.

"Hiccup! Don't do thatâ€| ever!" She said when she fully faces him.

The teen then blush realizing how close they are with their nose touching. Hiccup back away quickly before running his hand to his hair awkwardly as he look away while Astrid just stood there with a drink in her hand and stare at Hiccup as she rake her mind to apologize to him.

"Umm you seem to be troubled? Is there something wrong?" Hiccup ask shyly while looking at Astrid's eyes.

"I am fine it's just there something that I am needing to tell youâ€|" Astrid said making Hiccup look at her curiously. "About what I told you earlierâ€|"

"Uhh ok? What do you need to tell me?"

"It's about what I said to you earlierâ€|" Astrid said as she looks at the ground nervously.

'Something is definitely wrong here. I don't think Astrid could be nervous?' Hiccup thought as he looks at Astrid who was trying to find the right words to say. "What about earlier?"

Astrid takes a deep breath. "The part where I told you that you have to earned the title \*My Boyfriend\*that is not what I was suppose to say I am really, really sorry!" Astrid said quickly.

Hiccup wasn't able to let all the words of Astrid sink for the way she said it was like lightning striking Toothless's tail fin. The only thing that he was able to understand was the title, boyfriend, and sorry. "Can you repeat that?" He said slowly.

Astrid wanted to be mad at him for not listening carefully but she knows she's the one at fault so she took a deep breath, calming herself and speak at a normal speed. "Hiccupâ€| I just wanted to say that I am sorry for acting arrogant earlier. The way I said that you need to earn the title as my boyfriendâ€| I am really sorry."

Hiccup just stare at her with a neutral look. Astrid was anxiously

waiting for his reply while Hiccup just stood there and continue to stare at her after he heard her saying sorry.

Hiccup was about to open his mouth to say something but Astrid beat her to it. "And before you say something hear me out. The reason I said that was because I often hear stories from trader Johann that when a princess got kiss by a prince or the main character they instantly get married and stuffâ€œ and as a girl I think that's—" Astrid said while waving her hands around while explaining to Hiccup before being cut off.

Hiccup chuckles before shaking his head lightly. "Astrid, I get what your trying to say and I forgive you not that I won't." He said before smiling at Astrid.

Astrid smile as they stare at each other's eyes that feel like it lasted for a long time but in reality it only was a minute. Astrid notice that Hiccup was slowly leaning in. she quickly put her free hand on his shoulder to stop his advance making Hiccup realized what he was doing and slowly back off bit to give her space.

"So-sorry got carried in the mom-moment." Hiccup stuttered.

Astrid nods in understanding before sighing tiredly. "Can we continue this tomorrow?" She said. "And you should take a rest too. You're still injured." Astrid said as she takes the drink from Hiccup's hand and put it on the table along with her drink.

"Can you wait here for a bit?" Hiccup quickly said while looking around. He then found the person he was looking for. "Wait here I need to talk with Anderson." He said before he left.

Moments later Hiccup came back with Anderson right behind him. "So I ask Anderson if we could stay here and he said yes so now he will be leading us to our room." Hiccup said as he stood in front of Astrid.

"Our room? Like me and you sleeping on the same bed?" Astrid asks nervously.

"n-no What I mean is that he would be showing our roomâ€œ like separatelyâ€œ" Hiccup said blushing.

Anderson grins as he watches the two. "Ok you tow time to show your rooms." He said leading them away from the crowd and into a long corridor with a lot of rooms. He was in front of them as he lead them through the corridor before stopping in front of a door at the end of the corridor.

"I am terribly sorry guys but I seem to remember that all of the rooms for the guest are currently occupied except for this one." He said to them apologetically but inside he was grinning ear to ear seeing that his plan is going to work. He then open the door and quickly pushes the two inside.

The two turn towards Anderson who was smiling at them. "Your stuff are already in your room and Toothless is currently eating a basket full of fish inside the kitchen and will be sleeping at the room across your room! So ok? Bye!" He said before shutting the door leaving the two alone.

"It se-seems that w-we are going to be roommates." Hiccup said before turning around and blushing at the sight. He was looking at a room with their basket at the corner, a table that has food, a bottle, two cups, and a candle light on top of it. The bed looks like it could only fit one but two if the persons sleep really close together.

Astrid was still staring at the door wondering why Anderson was grinning at them most of the time. She was starting to get curious on why Hiccup have gone silent. She turns around and knows exactly why.

She blushes while occasionally glancing towards Hiccup. A long moment of awkward silence pass between the two before Hiccup clears his throat. "Soâ€œ| do you want to eat first or just go to sleep?" Hiccup shyly asks.

"Well I am tired but I didn't eat earlier so I guess we could eat first?" Astrid said not sure of her answer.

They then sit at the chairs before eating the food on the table but not touching the bottle which is coincidently is a bottle of wine.

After eating they just stood there staring at the bed. "I-I am going to sleep on the floor you take the bed." Hiccup said while grabbing a pillow. He was about to lie down on the floor but was quickly stop by Astrid.

"What do you think you are doing, Hiccup?" Astrid said sternly as she grabs Hiccup's hand. "You're injured! I am not going to let you sleep on the floor!"

"And I am not going to let you sleep on the floor!" Hiccup counter.

Astrid glances back and forth towards Hiccup and the bed with the blush on her face started to intensify. "W-we could sh-share t-the bedâ€œ| if you want." Astrid said shyly.

Hiccup blush at the suggestion but comply nonetheless knowing that he won't win this argument. They were now lying on the bed with their backs facing and touching each other. Hiccup and Astrid could feel each other's body heat and heart beat.

They both know that they aren't as sleep yet. "Hey, Hiccup?" Astrid said to him causing Hiccup to look at her. He see that she was still facing away from him.

"Yeah?"

"You're going to comebackâ€œ| right?" Astrid said softly.

Hiccup look away before sighing deeply. "I am going back to the sanctuaryâ€œ| with you if you want to joined me?"

"No I meant was are you going back to Berk?"

"â€œ| ."

"Hiccup?"

"I don't knowâ€|"

"Ohâ€| ok." She said. "And Hiccup."

"Yeah?"

"I want to come with you?"

Hiccup smile before answering." Sure. Goodnight Astrid."

"Night, Hiccup." Astrid said happily.

The two then fall as sleep besides each other not knowing that in the morning they would wake up and find them self tangle to each other and with their nose in a close proximity.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>Done. Farewell Guys.<strong>

### 33. Chapter 33

\*\*Hey guys I am backâ€| sorry for the long time to update and laziness symptom I have. I tried fictionpress and college life is so lovable. Anyway here it is. I hope you guys like it.\*\*

\*\*I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>At the sanctuary- Dawn<p>

Stoick stir awakes as a cold breeze enters the Valka's cave/home. He was near the fire place to keep him warm but he was in Northern lands where it is colder than Berk's normal cold days. He sits up; tiredly rubbing his eyes to make the sleepiness left him.

He looks around and sees that Gobber was still sleeping near the fire place but oppose to his direction. He tiredly and lazily scratches his stomach while continuing to scan the room.

His curiosity rose as he that Valka was already gone. He quietly leaves the room to carefully not wake Gobber up. When he was outside he was half expecting all the dragons to be awake by now but he only see few dragons that was wide awake along with Alpha.

He looks around trying to find the one he was looking for. After a minute of searching he found Valka standing over a cliff that was made of ice. She was leaning on her staff as she searches for something to appear in the ocean.

He quietly strides towards her. When he was right behind her before tapping her shoulder making her jump a bit.

"Stoick, don't do that!" she said seriously as she turn towards him before smiling. "So what wakes you up this early?"

Stoick then stands besides her. "Chieftain Duties." He said simply. "The question is why you are awake so early in the morning?"

"Watching for Drago's men." She said seriously as she stares back at the ocean ahead. "And normally those men starts earlier but this past few days there have been less trapper incident."

"Drago!?" He exclaimed as he realize what Valka have said. "As in Drago Bludvist!?" He exclaimed much louder causing some dragons to wake up.

"Yes. How did you know him?" Valka asks curiously. "Stoick!" She asks softly as she Stoick's fist clench tightly in anger and hatred.

"Stoick?" Valka said putting a hand on his shoulder. "Please talk to me."

"Drago is a mad man." Stoick said through gritted teeth. "No he's not a man but a devil."

"I agree with you at that one." Valka said softly with a small smile. "So how did you meet Drago?"

"Have you already forgotten the event that I have told you that resulted the death of many chieftains and leaving I the only survivor?" Stoick said looking at her.

"Yes and you said that there was a man talking crazy about controlling dragons \*Gasp\*." Valka's eyes widen finally connecting the dots. "So he's the one that nearly killed you!"

Stoick nodded. "At least now we know that we have one common enemy."

Valka nod in agreement. They then look out towards the horizon. They watch the calm ocean as it slowly wakes up. Stoick sigh content at how he was given this opportunity to watch this with her. Unfortunately Valka wasn't enjoying the moment as her mind wanders towards the trappers.

Stoick turn towards Valka to see if she was feeling the same. He frowns seeing Valka deep in thought and not in a good way.

"Val?" He asks softly as he put her hand on her shoulder. "What's wrong?"

Valka shakes her head before turning towards Stoick. "It's just that lately the trappers are getting fewer by the day."

"Isn't that what you wanted? The trappers that burdens you and yer family are now getting fewer."

"Yes but its just that I feel something worse is coming our way." Valka said before turning back towards the sanctuary with Stoick following her.

"Where are ye going?" Stoick said putting a hand on her shoulder

stopping. Valka turn around to face him.

"I am going out to find out why they are disappearing all of a sudden." She said before calling Cloudjumper.

Stoick follows Valka again when she starts walking towards her house to grab her equipments before she walks towards the spot where Cloudjumper have landed. "Then I am going with you." Stoick said with determination.

Valka stops preparing herself for her mission and looks at Stoick like he has grown another head on his shoulder. "Stoick it's dangerous out there and they train themselves to bring down dragons and especially dragon riders."

"If they specializes on taking down dragon riders such us yourself and Hiccup how come they are still trying to take you two down?"

"That's because me and Hiccup are already use to them and you're not!" Valka said before climbing on Cloudjumper and telling him to go.

Stoick watches as Valka fly out of the sanctuary. He look around before yelling Skullcrusher's name. and in minutes His companion landed besides him.

Unknown to Stoick and Valka a sleepy and an irritated blond viking has just been woken from his slumber.

Gobber sluggishly sits up and look around the small home. "Who dares to wake me from my slumber!?" He said while attaching his prosthesis. But his question fell to deaf ears except for the dragon's of course.

When he exit the small home the first thing he see is Valka flying out of the sanctuary followed by his best friend who is also on his respective companion. 'Stoick! Stop being so stubborn!' "No I will not let you go out there alone!" "Gah, your still as stubborn as the first time we've met!"

"Bah! So early in the morning and they are already at it!" He said before going back inside.

Back with Hiccup and Astrid's location.

Hiccup and Astrid was making their way towards the dining hall where everyone would be by now. The two Vikings walk beside each followed by loyal and lovable nightfury. Hiccup was talking about what they would do when they finally tell his mother that he have gotten a girlfriend on his not so called vacation. Astrid would listen to every word he would say. After listening to him it was now Astrid's turn to say something. "So how do you think your father would react when he find out that you're in a relationship?" she ask making Hiccup stop in his track.

She looks back at Hiccup and sees him looking straight at her. Astrid was starting to scold herself internally after mentioning his dad. "Hiccup, I am so—"She said before Hiccup suddenly starts talking while walking around Astrid in huge steps. "Haha. That's my boy."

Hiccup said impersonating his dad. Astrid tries to stifle her laugh but fail when Hiccup continue. "I am very proud of you. I never thought I get to see the day you will have a girl friend!" Astrid's laugh was heard throughout the yet silent dining hall.

Astrid and Hiccup didn't realize that they were near the giant doors of the dining hall and they failed to notice that it open for someone to look at them.

"Now that you are chief of the village you should get married so I can have grandbabies. 10 to be exact!" Hiccup said finishing his impersonation. Astrid becomes silent after hearing the word marriage and grandbabies. Hiccup then soon realizes what he have said and look towards the blushing Astrid who was looking at the ground and holding her stomach. His face become deep red and looks away from her and looks towards the door.

His eyes grew wide seeing that Astrid wasn't the only one who heard their talk. He was looking at the open door where a grinning Anderson and an annoyed Allana glaring at Astrid. "You two seems to be having fun." Allana said to Hiccup and Astrid but mostly Astrid.

Anderson elbows his sister. "Anyway don't mind her just continue about your discussion about making babies and stuff." Anderson said with a grin towards the two. "And if you're done discussing that topic just go inside the dining hall. Well be waiting." Anderson said ushering his sister inside.

Hiccup chuckles a little bit while shaking his head. He turns toward Astrid. "Soâ€| you coming?" He said while rubbing the back of his neck. Astrid nod but didn't move from her place and continue to look at the ground.

Hiccup waited for her to look at him but he seems to notice that Astrid won't be moving anytime soon. "I'll just wait for you inside ok." Hiccup said walking towards the door.

Astrid glances up a bit and see Hiccup walking through the door. She looks back at the ground, her blush still lingers a bit. She smiles. "Babies huh?" She said softly in a whisper as she unknowingly touch her stomach. She then sprinted towards the dining hall and looks for Hiccup.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>Sorry for the romance part for in truth I got no experience in romance myself XD<strong>

\*\*I think that Astrid is OOC but on what I see in YouTube Astrid has change a bit soâ€| I don't know I haven't watched the new show.\*\*

\*\*And sorry for Valka's and Stoick's interaction i am still not use to the pairing.\*\*

\*\*Thank you for taking your time to read my story. Ok bye.\*\*

\*\*I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\*\*I hope you guys like this chapter.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>Astrid enters the dining hall searching for Hiccup, Anderson, and Allana were sitting at. She spotted them at the table at the far right corner of the dining hall near the huge fireplace. As she make her way towards them she was greeted by people who were already eating or just woken up after the party last night, she return the greeting by nodding or smiling at them.</p>

Hiccup's back was facing her direction while Allana was sitting beside her brother and across Hiccup. Astrid heard and sees Hiccup laughing at something Allana said. When she was now a few feet away from them Allana notice her and give her a force smile and of course Astrid didn't notice it but Hiccup did.

Hiccup turn around towards her still smiling. But his smile brightens even more after seeing her. "Hello M'lady, good to know that you finally want join us." Hiccup said while scooting away to make room for Astrid to sit beside him. "Oh and here I already got you some chicken when I went inside first." Hiccup said sliding a plate that has a roasted chicken on it

Astrid was now sitting across Allana and sitting besides Hiccup. Astrid look towards Anderson and Allana and greeted them good morning which Anderson reply with a nod while Allana still gives her a force smile. Astrid notice her reply and just raise a brow at her before looking back at Hiccup who was talking to Anderson about his plan. Their plan as they go back up north.

"So we'll be leaving after we finish packing up for our journey. Don't want my mother to deal with those trappers alone for a long time." Hiccup said to Anderson before taking a bite on his roasted chicken leg.

"But didn't you say that your mother have been dealing with those trappers for a long time on her own?" Anderson taking a sip from his mug that contains water.

"Yeah I know that she can handle herself well but I don't want to let her do all the work alone especially now that I can help her deal with 'our' problem." Hiccup reply while Anderson nod in understanding.

Anderson turns towards Astrid. "How about you, Astrid? What do you plan to do when you guys reach the sanctuary that Hiccup was talking about?" Anderson asks Astrid.

Astrid starts to think what she could do to help the two Haddocks while she was there."I guess I would help them out by dealing with those trappers." Astrid said before looking at Hiccup with a grin."And he's going to help me get my own dragon."

"So you would get a dragon like Hiccup's then?" Anderson asks.

"A dragon yes but not like my dragon." Hiccup interjected. "Toothless might be the last of his kind." Hiccup said in a sad tone. Seeing

this Astrid hold his hand under table and squeeze it. Hiccup look at her with a small smile.

"Last of his kind?" Allana finally spoke after being ignored for the last few minutes.

"Toothless is a Nightfury which Vikings called the offspring of lightning and death itself." Hiccup said in a manner like he was telling small children a horror story.

"He never steals food and neverâ€¦misses." Astrid said in a manner like Hiccup.

"So Toothless is that good?" Anderson asks.

"And you mean by good when just hearing Toothless getting ready to fire or hearing the name Nightfury they all run away and take cover except for the chief of course." Astrid said.

Anderson was about to ask who the chief was but Astrid already answer him after seeing him opening his mouth. "Stoick the Vast, or should I say Hiccup's father." She said pointing a thumb at Hiccup.

"So you're going to be a leader like me." Anderson said.

Hiccup shakes his head."I don't think I am going to be his heir when he found out that his son is siding with the mortal enemy of the Vikings. He would probably disown me when he finds out not that I don't mind being disown, I don't want to be a dragon killer like them." Hiccup said with anger and disgust slowly seeping out with every word.

"Why don't you try to change their mind?" Allana asks with curiosity.

Hiccup shakes his head. "Mom already did that but as you guys know that vikings are stubborn."

"But you change her." Allana said gesturing towards Astrid.

"Hiccup you can be really persuasive." Astrid said with a small smile while putting her hand on Hiccup's shoulder.

"But even if Berk knows that there are two people riding dragons the- "Hiccup said before he hears Astrid clears her throat to get his attention. "Make that three people riding dragons they still won't change." Hiccup continues.

"Then how about a whole town of dragon riders." Anderson suggested making Hiccup look at him curiously. 'Maybe that will be enough to change their mind?'

"That could workâ€¦ but there's a slight problem." Astrid said. "I haven't seen any dragon except for your father's dragons and Toothless." Astrid continue.

At the exact moment 'Toothless' except Astrid's lips. The door of the dining hall quickly open. Toothless look around with panic in his eyes. He finally sees Hiccup and Astrid sitting at the far corner of the dining hall. He happily bound towards them. Toothless tackles

Hiccup out of the table and started assaulting his face with slobber.

The people in the dining hall burst into laughter as they watch Hiccup tries to push Toothless away from him. "O-okay bud, good morning to you too." Hiccup said finally able to push Toothless off him while wiping away the slobber that was on his face. Hiccup then see a hand in front of him and see it was Astrid offering her hand to take which he gladly accepted.

When Hiccup was now on his foot and metal leg, he felt a nudge from his side and see Toothless looking at him. "Oh right almost forgot. Your breakfast is over there." Hiccup said pointing at a barrel full of fish beside a pillar that was near their table.

When he see that Toothless was already munching down the fish he sit down beside Astrid who was waiting for him.

"Ok about the town of dragon rider thing." Hiccup said sitting down besides Astrid. "It's a good idea but like Astrid said this area doesn't have dragons. So how about I teach you the fundamentals of befriending a dragon using Toothless as a test buddy?" Hiccup said. "Then when I, Astrid, and Toothless are back up north we could get some Dragons." Hiccup suggested.

Anderson think about the plan before looking at his sister who is also thinking about Hiccup`s plan. They nod at each other before giving a nod at Hiccup. "Sounds good." Anderson said with a grin. 'So when do we start?' Allana said with excitement.

"After Toothless finish eating his breakfast then we cou-."Hiccup said looking at where Toothless was eating but stop when he see that Toothless wasn't there.

He looks around and see Toothless beside their table and looking at them happily. "Hey bud, do you mind if you we help them out?" Hiccup said patting Toothless`s head. Toothless shakes his head before giving Hiccup a gummy smile. "Thanks bud."

Meanwhile. Near Berk`s territory.

An armada of ship was sailing towards the Viking village. In the middle of the armada was a huge ship with chains attach to something underwater.

A man with black hair, face covered in scars, wearing a dark cloak was looking at a shadow underwater. "Sir, we are nearing the village." One of the crew approach the man.

The man nods at the man but didn't look at him. The crew member walk away to work on his duties.

The man then look ahead and grin evilly. "What a better way to harass and anger a dragon rider is by acquiring a Viking village that lives and breath on killing dragons." The man said. "I`ll make sure they would bow before my feet."

\* \* \*

><p><strong>Thank you guys for taking your time to read

this.<strong>

\*\*Ok. Bye.\*\*

### 35. Chapter 35

\*\*I have troubles writing this chapterâ€| I don't know why though.  
But I promise I will do my best next chapter.\*\*

\*\*Anyway I hope you guys like it.\*\*

\*\*I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>At Berk, two vikings was on the platform watching the horizon for any potential Dragon raid even though there hasn't been any for years but they could never let their guard down for a day. If second they are keeping a look out for any potential threat to their village aside from dragons.</p>

Agnar, have shoulder blonde hair, with the usual body build of a Viking, always carrying his favorite weapon, his mace. Agnar was with his partner, Ragna, who was currently leaning on a chair sleeping with his battle axe lying besides his chair. Like Agnar, Ragnar has the usual viking build but has black hair and has a huge bear but not as huge as their chief's.

Agnar was getting bored really fast as he continue to scan the horizon. But his boredom quickly left when he see a ship entering Berk's territory. He thought it was the chief's but his eyes widen in horror as he see more ships following behind it. He speculates it was the outcasts but the moment he spotted the largest ship in the middle he realize that it was something way worse.

He quickly shouts at Ragnar to wake up. After waking up his friend he point at the armada that was approaching Berk. Ragnar's sleepiness quickly left him as he see the armada. Not a minute after spotting the ships Ragna quickly sprinted towards the acting chief, Spitelout.

After hearing the report Spitelout orders that the woman, children, and elderly take shelter at the great hall. He then assembles all the soldiers of Berk to defend the Village.

The Berkians were currently at the docks watching the armada of unknown ships make their move. The armada was still a few kilometers away from the docks. The Vikings were confused on why it was on a standstill and not firing or doing anything.

Spitelout then notice a small ship sailing towards them. The small ships signal them if they could dock. Spitelout wasn't just about to let an unknown ship with a large armada dock on their village but seeing that he have no choice but to let it Dock.

When the ship have dock. Three men went down from the ship. The vikings see that the men were wearing attire that was made to combat the cold (The attire worn by the men that capture Astrid and the gang when they went to Drago).

"Where is the chief?" one of the men said who was holding a horn. He then scan the army of viking waiting for the chief to show itself. Spitelout went in front and speak like he didn't notice the armada.

"The chief isn't hereâ€| his on a very important expedition but I am his brother and acting as chief until he comes back." He said while crossing his arms.

"Ahâ€| I see and my master was hopeful that your chief would be the one to hear my master's offer." The man said with a grin.

"I can take a look at that offer for now then I will tell my brother when he comes back." Spitelout said approaching the man.

"Are you sure because my Master's offer can change the fate of your village." The man reply.

The villagers started to whisper among themselves after hearing that the fate of their home would be involve. "Are you threatening us!?" Spitelout said glaring at the three. "If you think you can go her and start threatening our village with your Armada you are surely wrong, we will face your army even if it mean death to us."

The three men laugh at Spitelout's statement. "Oh no, no. we aren't threatening you or your village." The man said. "To put it simply we are only here to give you a choice to either join Master's army or be swept away as our master's grand plan is set in motion."

Spitelout and the villagers look at the man before looking back at the armada. "We will give you time to think about your answer till tomorrow but tomorrow I am not the one you are answering to but Master Drago Bludvist himself." The man said before he and his companion go onboard their ship and went towards the Armada leaving the vikings to panic.

Meanwhile up north, Valka and Stoick along with their dragons was searching for trappers but it has been three hours since they left the sanctuary and yet they haven't found a single trace. Stoick was trying to convince that the trappers are now gone and might have quit but Valka wasn't convince that the trappers might have quit.

Stoick and Skullcrusher was behind Valka and Cloudjumper. Stoick watches as Valka continue to scan the ground for any sign of the trappers or down dragons, he sigh before telling Skullcrusher to fly beside them.

"Valâ€| " Stoick softly said when they were now flying side by side.

"No, I know they are here. They don't quit just like that or Drago will have their heads." Valka said without looking at Stoick.

"Valâ€| we can continue this search but for now we need to rest especially our dragons."

Valka continue to scan below for a minute before she sigh in defeat. She nods her head before telling Cloudjumper to go back to the

sanctuary. When they were now heading towards the direction of the sanctuary she look back and stare at the scene behind her. 'I know you're out thereâ€|'

Back at Hiccup and Astrid's location.

Hiccup, Astrid, Allana, Anderson, and Toothless are at the open field next to the rebel's cave. Hiccup's was putting on Toothless's saddle while Astrid was talking to Anderson and Allana but mostly to Anderson.

Anderson then excuses himself to Astrid so he can talk to Hiccup about the plan. Astrid was now left with Allana, silence soon follow them after Anderson have left. Astrid wanted to end the silence but Allana beat her to it. "Hey, Astrid?" Allana said.

"Yeah?"

"Are you and Hiccup really a couple now?" Allana ask with seriousness.

"ummâ€| yeah. Why do you ask?"

"Just making sure I still have a chance."

"Excuse me? still have a chance!?"

"To tell you the truth, Astridâ€| I am actually pretty jealous of you." Allana said in a sad tone. "You did nothing and yet were able to have someone like Hiccup by your side."

Astrid stare at Allana before glancing at Hiccup who was talking with Anderson a good distance away from them. Hiccup then notice her looking at him so He give her a smile before waving at her.

Astrid smile and wave back before he looks back at Allana who was also looking at Hiccup. She notices how Allana look at Hiccup with longing and sad eyes. "Umm you knowâ€| maybe someday you'll find your own Hiccup." Astrid said towards the shorter girl.

Allana just nodded before walking towards her brother and Hiccup. Astrid then soon follows.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>And done. Thank you guys for taking your time to read my story.<strong>

\*\*I know this chapter isn't good\*\*

\*\*Ok, bye.\*\*

### 36. Chapter 36

\*\*Hi, guys. I just made this on this day and it only took me only an hour ^^ (Personal Best Hooray) anyway here it is. I hope you guys like it.\*\*

\*\*I DON'T OWN HOW TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>Hiccup`s POV</p>

We are now near Berk`s territory. It would have taken us 5 days just to get back to Berk but because we were on a nightfury it only took three and a half day. I don't really want to return to this place but after being persuaded by Astrid I comply nonetheless.

We decided to wait till night falls to give us cover and protection, so we rested at the same island I got capture by Astrid and the gang.

End of Hiccup`s POV

It was nearly night time and the trio was now preparing to go back to Berk. Hiccup was adjusting his flight suit, Astrid was sharpening her axe. She promised herself that she would protect Hiccup even if she have to face her friends. The trio was near the fire they have made earlier. The two was anxious and nervous on what would happened if they were spotted for their plan was just to stealthily visit the village.

While two was worrying about the different scenarios that might happened. Toothless was peacefully curled up near the fire.

Astrid was pacing back and forth. She have convince Hiccup to take her back to Berk so she could see how everyone was doing but she didn't think about if they have spotted especially Hiccup being alive and with them being with a dragon and a nightfury nonetheless.

Hiccup was just checking if his Inferno was fully functional until he notice that Astrid was pacing back and forth in front of him and Toothless. "Astrid, calm down everything would be fine." He reassured her.

She looks at Hiccup. "How can you be so calm about this?" She asked before approaching him. When she was in front of Hiccup she poked him in the chest. "How can you be so sure that everything would be fine?"

"Because first Toothless would be inside the cove hidden away from them, second you and I would be the one sneaking around the village at night and if anyone spotted us they would just think were ghost that come back to haunt them." He said softly grabbing her hand that she use to jab his chest, he then smile at her.

"I guess that would make senseâ€|" she said before grabbing her axe that was lying beside the basket. "So you ready." She said confidently as she look back at him.

Hiccup smile at her confidence. 'That's the Astrid I remember.' He shakes his head with his smile still showing. He then walks towards Toothless and wakes him up. He then looks back at Astrid. "With you I am always ready."

"Oh really, babe?" Astrid asks teasingly. "Well I hope you can back up what you said." She continued making Hiccup look at her

curiously.

"Astrid?"

"Hiccupâ€œ!" Astrid said softly while her hands hover above her stomach. "I am pregnant!" She said to him. Hiccup froze with his mouth agape. Astrid waited for him to respond, she look worried that Hiccup would not accept the child.

"Hiccupâ€œ please say something." She pleaded as she approach Hiccup before holding his hands. What seems to be like forever for her, Hiccup finally snap back into reality and look at Astrid.

"H-how, w-what?" Hiccup stutter. He still can't comprehend that Astrid was pregnant. "I-is it m-me?" He asks softly as a small smile slowly crept on his face.

Astrid look at the ground before she nods, she hold Hiccup's hands tighter. "So will you accept me and this nonexistent baby of ours?" She said softly.

Hiccup rested his forehead on top of Astrid's head. "of course I will accept you and-" He whisper still not getting the nonexistent part. Astrid was trying not to laugh at Hiccup but failed.

Hiccup look at her with a raise brow but still smiling nonetheless. "What?"

" So you do accept me and THIS NONEXISTENT BABY OF OURS!" She said looking with a smile on her face.

It took 3 minutes for Hiccup to process what Astrid have said. "Ohâ€œ! so you're not pregnant?" Hiccup ask. Astrid shakes her head.

Hiccup run his hand through his before scratching the back of his neck and sigh. "Why would you do that?" He said looking Astrid with a smile.

"I am just making sure you're true to your word about always being ready with me!" She said with a laugh.

"But that's different. I mean really Astrid?" Hiccup said with a laugh before kissing her cheek. "Now come on we got a village to haunt." He said.

Hiccup and Astrid then mounted Toothless. "Wait what about the basket?" Astrid ask pointing at the basket that was left behind.

Hiccup turns towards her. "We'll comeback for that later." He said to her. He then look at Toothless who turn his towards them. "You, ready, bud?"

Toothless then readies to take off. "Gratata." Toothless said in his Dragonic language.

The trio was now flying towards Berk. Hiccup and Astrid still have smile plastered on their faces but it was quickly wipe off when they see in the distance the lights coming from the village. "Hiccup look towards Astrid. "Is it just me or did Berk grow bigger?" Hiccup

ask.

Astrid shakes her head. "Berk can't grow that fast" Astrid said.

"I think we should stick to the plan and avoid whatever those are." Hiccup said. Astrid agree with him.

They soon landed inside the cove without anyone noticing them. When they landed Hiccup wasn't happy when he saw what the other lights were. Astrid meanwhile was, angry, curious, and worried on why Hiccup quickly acted this way.

The two teen dismounted Toothless. Hiccup stomp towards the small pond and quickly throw a pebble at it in frustration. Astrid quickly went beside Hiccup. "Hiccup calm down. I know this situation is bad and I know how you feel about this army being inside Berk's territory." Astrid said putting a hand on his shoulder.

"Astrid I know your mad after seeing a huge armada in Berk's doorstep but this armyâ€œ|" Hiccup said looking at her in the eyes. "isn't just any army this army is Drago's." Hiccup said pointing at the direction of the armada.

"And I think Drago already have Berk in his handsâ€œ|" He continued.  
"And how come we didn't notice them earlier?"

"I think because we arrived on the other side of Berk's territory." Astrid said while walking towards the entrance of the cove.

'Where are you going?' Hiccup asks before going after her.

"Where do you think I am going?" Astrid said without looking at him.

"You are not going alone."

"I know you would come with me. now hurry up." She said to him.

Hiccup look back at Toothless. "Stay. Hidden. Here"

Toothless watch as the two exit the cove. He then plop down on the ground with a frown on his face. 'But if I feel that you two are in trouble I will disobey you whether you like it or not.' Toothless thought.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>Done. Ok bye guys. ^^<strong>

37. Chapter 37

\*\*Hi, guys finally able to write again after an agonizing semester. Sorry if the gang is ooc I don't really know their personality that much so I apologize. I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>At first glance the forest is like any other forest when

nightfall, dark, eerie, creepy, and giving the person who's in it the feeling of being watch but the person we are talking about isn't alone but they are going in pair and know this forest like the back of their hands. Back then they usually walk through this forest on high alert because of dragons, or outcast but now the dragons are replace by Drago's men.<p>

Having the advantage of stealth, surprise, and knowing the terrain gave Hiccup and Astrid some breathing room when sneaking around the patrols. The two are currently hiding behind some bushes that luckily for them have grown near the edge of the village.

The level of difficulty of hiding from the patrols on the forest is relatively easy due the forest giving them many option of hiding spot but the open and guarded space between the village and their hiding spot have risen the bar of difficulty.

Astrid who was looking at the direction of the Hofferson's household with worry turn towards her companion. "What now? We can't just simply waltz in there and say 'Hey you! We got a nightfury and were not afraid to call him. So give up and leave Berk.'" She said in a whisper earning Hiccup's attention who was watching the patrols movement looking for an opening.

He turns toward her and stare at her for a little bit before giving her a smile. "Thatâ€œ! That could work." He whisper as his smile gets bigger. "If we have an Alpha and a much bigger army than him so sure." He said before looking back at the clearing.

Not a heart beat have pass and he already felt her fist connects with his left shoulder thus automatically his right hand caress his injury. "What was that for?" he said to his companion who is currently giving her a glare.

"I should be asking you that!?" she said in a hush tone that was louder than usual. "You could have just answer my question like a normal person and not a yak ass person would have." She continue.

"I-I am sorry, Astrid." He said as he realized his mistake. Astrid gives him a smile before punching him again Hiccup shakes his head but a smile is visible in his face. "So anyway about the hurdle we are facing now. The good news is that we can sneak pass them." He said gesturing at the patrol. "But the bad news is that we have less than a minute to get pass them."

Astrid nods in understanding. "So now that we know that we have an opening we need to plan where to hide if we did make through the patrol." He said before looking back at the village's direction. He frown a bit seeing the nearest house was still a bit far and giving them a higher chance to be caught. They talk about the plan some more and in the end they agree to just gun it and run towards the house like they are being chase by a dragon.

Now they wait for the perfect opportunity to commence with the plan. When opportunity show itself in those short moments they dash towards the house.

Both their heart pound louder and faster as adrenaline rush through their veins. They could hear their heart beat as well as the loud

tapping of Hiccup's prosthetic foot hit the pavement. Surely the patrol could hear that.

Fortunately for them the guards that were patrolling the clearing didn't hear that. Their backs hit the walls of the house but they don't have time for a breather as they quickly look for a dark place to hide.

They didn't realize when a close window behind them suddenly open and grab them throwing them inside. They were thrown inside a dimly lit room. Astrid was the first to stand up and grab her axe while glaring at the four silhouette standing in the shadow.

The four figure seems to be curious at them as they are as well in the shadow. Astrid glances around and see Hiccup just starting to get up. "You alright?" earning a nod from Hiccup.

She heard footsteps but chooses to ignore them and decided to help Hiccup first. "Astrid, is that you?" a male voice said from the shadow. "Were dead aren't we?" another male voice from the shadow. The voices quickly caught Astrid's attention.

"Guys?" When she said that the four figures step towards them. Astrid smiles embraces Ruffnut and Fishlegs. When they broke up Tuffnut approach her and open up his arms expecting a hug from her but get punch in the face instead. She look at Snotlout who was standing beside Ruffnut.

Snotlout notice her looking at him weirdly. "What? I am sorry Astrid but I can't be romantic with you I am with Ruffnut now." He said putting his arm around Ruffnut's shoulder earning a punch from the said girl.

"Ugh eww" Ruffnut said looking down on the now shortest member of their gang. The biggest member then approaches her. "See Snotlout she likes me more." Ruffnut back away from him but not before pushing Fishlegs away.

Astrid was totally lost at what she is seeing right now but happy at the same time. "Is it just me or Snotlout is hitting on Ruffnut." She said looking at Hiccup then at Tuffnut who was watching a fly with a stupid smile on his face.

"Well it's good to know that nothing has change." Hiccup said who remain silent watching the scene in front of him. Astrid looks at him.

"What do you mean nothing has change? Didn't you saw that? Snotlout and Fishlegs are hitting on Ruffnut." She said gesturing at the three said viking. Ruffnut was socking the two Romeos that was getting on her nerves while her twin brother was just watching from the sideline and chuckles at her misfortune.

"Well yeah that but it's still the same like always."

"What do you mean by that?"

"I am still ignored and they didn't even realized that it was me." Hiccup said with a small laugh. "Not that I don't mind though."

"Hiccup they're just busy." Astrid said gesturing towards her gang. When his name escape her lips it earned the attention of the four vikings.

"Hiccup!?" They said in unison as they look at him with wide eyes.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>And I am really sorry for taking so long. Thank you for taking your time to read this story. Good bye ^^<strong>

### 38. Chapter 38

\*\*Well it looks like we are close the end. I hope you guys like this because I am not really confident how this chapter would be like. So please enjoy. I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>I am really, absolutely, and whole heartedly know that they are not happy to see me. I mean who would be? To them I am just a stranger that suddenly appear out of nowhere alongside their unofficial leader, Astrid Hofferson. Sure I might have been born here in Berk but I have the same label as a foreigner heir of Berk's chieftain or not.</p>

They just continue to stare at me like the first time they saw me took down a Gronkle unarmed. I look toward my girlfriendâ€| wait I can call her that right? Any way I look at her and she's just there standing with her hands on her hips with a neutral face. Does she even care that her friends might attack me and potentially kill me. thanks, Astrid I can definitely see and feel your concerned for me.

Not that I care if they attack me or not I face bigger and more deadly enemy opponent than them the only similarity they have with my favorite type of people Dragon Trappers. Now Dragon trappers are stubborn like vikings. When I first saw a trapper all those years ago I decided to take him on a ride or you could say kidnap.

So Toothless and I gave him freedom away from Drago but like I said this guys are stubborn like a viking so next few days after I 'liberated' him I saw him again aboard a trappers ship hunting dragon. I swear people like this are taking away my fun. I mean instead of running away when they see a dragon hoohaar I started to enjoy this guys they just automatically run towards you.

And great this four always carry a weapon them, not that I could blame them this is a world of kill or be killed unfortunately. I just hope Astrid talks to them and say that it's all right that I am really alive and not out to exact vengeance upon them. Again she didn't say anything, seriously Astrid we really need to communicate specially in this kind of situation.

Seeing that they are now approaching with a cautious look on their face. Seeing that I have no choice but to use my so awesome fire sword that really isn't build for combat but for intimidation to trappers and communication with dragons. I clicked and it quickly

illuminated the room. Seeing and hearing them gasp means that they also think the Inferno is cool so that's a plus.

I waved the inferno in front of them. I see that in the twins face that they started to imagine all the destruction they could make with this. For Snotlout I can clearly see that he wants one, and of course with Fishlegs I can clearly see that his trying to know how the Inferno works maybe if they don't try to kill me I can show him.

Having enough with this I unsheathed the Inferno and put it in its place. So with some hesitation I raise my hands up and open my mouth to say. "I come in peace?" that made them look at each other unsure on what to do. I clear my throat towards Astrid and luckily and finally she steps in and explain to her friends.

After an hour of explaining, normally it would take at least 30 minutes to explain something to a person some heavy things but hey their vikings clearly it would take longer than usual. And in those hours of Astrid trying to explain to them how she is still alive and how I am still alive and only have lost one leg. What? Are they expecting me to lose all my limbs?

I am not really sure if I am safe within the confine of a house due to them asking questions in a near shouting manner or the open area outside which is crawling with guards but I choose the first one for I can guarantee my safety.

After all the explanation they headed upstairs, I don't really want to go where they are going probably because I still don't trust them that much but milady gives me no choice so I followed. Once upstairs Astrid lead me towards a room. The smell that greeted my nose have the power of 5 full grown smelly vikings that have fight dragons for three days straight without taking a bath.

And just judging by the smell this is Snotlout's room. Fighting through the smell I enter the room and stand beside Astrid who was also pinching her nose. I notice that the others are perfectly fine are giving us strange look. "What wrong with you two?" the owner of the room asks with a raise brow and putting his arm on his chest.

I don't want to say anything rude to him because he owns this room. Luckily Astrid is here and like the Astrid of old that I knew and still love she doesn't hesitate to tell what's wrong.

The other three teens sniff themselves to make sure their nose hasn't died long ago. Vikings definitely defy my expectation to a normal human being. Never in my life have I ever encounter a human(s) that can quickly adapt to its natural surroundings. They literally can't smell it have their nose adopted the smell or the part of their brain that is responsible for smell literally die?

Shrugging it off I look out through the slightly open window and see old and new houses, the great hall filled with armor dragons. I look at the teens to explain what was Drago's dragon and men doing inside the Great hall. At first they just look at me curiously because how I know it was Drago's army out there.

Fishlegs was first to speak up. He look at Snotlout first and they talk about some stuffs. Eventually Snotlout nod and leads us back

down stairs.

When we were all heading downstairs, I still couldn't get the thought out of my mind, how would dad react to this? Having an entire army in front of his door step? And why did we go upstairs? Sleepover maybe? Or they just want us to see what is happening at Berk right now.

Now that I think of it is Berk already under Drago's command? Why isn't the Berkians fighting back or showing some resistant at least?

### 39. Chapter 39

\*\*Thanks for the review, follows, and favorite guys  
^^.\*\*

\*\*EagleDragon15- thank you for telling me my mistake. So I put more dialog but still thanks again ^^.\*\*

\*\*I DON'T OWN HOW TO TRAIN YOUR DRAGON.\*\*

\* \* \*

><p>We've been sitting around the dining table in silent for about 5 minutes Now. Beside me was Astrid after I beg her to sit beside me, Fishlegs and Ruffnut was sitting on the other side of us. Snotlout and Tuffnut are watching the outside.</p>

"So Hiccup, how did you survive and more importantly..." Fishlegs broke the silent the surrounded.

Whatever sentence come out of his mouth I don't care as long it isn'tâ€¦

"Why didn't you return home when you survived?" he ask me with a serious face Thatâ€¦ any sentence can come out of his mouth but it have to be that sentence.

I am still not sure about them knowing truth that I have been hanging out with my mom along with dragons but I think I can tell Fishlegs I mean he is the reasonable one of the group along with Astridâ€¦ right? "Well Fish, would kill a rock if you know it's alive?" I didn't know what to say ok I didn't plan to be interrogated.

"uhh I don't think so because that would be murder except if the rock is edible and delicious then maybe yes." Fishlegs said to me unsure of his answer. His answer made all of us look at him weirdly.

I can't blame him though rocks are edible if you're a Gronkle if your human not so much. I feel Astrid nudge me with her elbow and whisper to me "Is that how you're going to start a conversation?" She said to me with a 'seriously' look. Why yes, Astrid that what I want to said them after all these years.

"No, of course not." I whisper back to her. "What I really want to say is a sentence that can potentially kill me." I said to her before rolling my eyes and looking back at the two but not before she elbows me again but harder than the last time and giving me glare. "You like to learn about dragons right, Fishlegs?" earning a nod from the big

viking. "During my absence here I learn about some facts about dragons that you might seem interested in." ah as expected from him. When you say something about dragons to him he will instantly give you 100% percent attention. "Ruff, are you interested about learning new things about your enemy?" she looks at me disgust before looking at me up and down.

"Learning? Are you even a normal person? No normal person would want to learn new stuff? I only sit with you guys because I want to hear about Astrid's story.

What did I even expect from her? Well maybe I thought after all these years she would change and enjoy learning but I guess some things don't change that easily. "Oh." Was my only response to her. I mean what more can I say? "Anyway, Fish what I am about to tell you might conflict with what you have learned with the book of dragons." I said to Fishlegs. I think I lied about the 'might conflict' part for what I am about to say to you Fishlegs would literally conflict with the knowledge you gathered from the book. Sorry Fishlegs. "Dragons don't automatically kill people." I waited for him to respond.

He stares at me like I have gone crazy. While with Ruffnut she's just giving me a flirtatious smile. Please gods no tell me I am just hallucinating. I shuddered at the thought of her flirting with me.

Fishlegs laugh made me snap out of my thought. "Hiccup, how long of a time you didn't have human contact?" he said to me between laughter.

"You're crazy! I like that." Came a sultry voice. I look for the source of the voice; I look where Ruffnut was sitting. She isn't there. Oh gods please don't please, please don't tell me she's beside me. I glance towards my left and in my line of sight I see her close to me! to close.

Good thing that before she can do anymore damage to me psychologically I see Astrid grab Ruffnut by the hair and drag her towards a corner. I see Astrid saying something to her but I can't hear and understand what she was saying to her. I see that Ruffnut looks at me like she already lost something. I look back at Fishlegs and I see him muttering to himself. "Great first Snotlout then that trapper guy now you."

"umm Fishlegs about what I said earlier. What I am saying is true dragons just don't automatically attack or kill people." Fishlegs looks at me when I speak again. Good I got your attention. "And if you don't believe me I have proof to present so you would believe me."

"Ok where is your proof then?" he asks. I stand up and gestured towards Astrid. "She's my proof and well me and my mother." I said to him.

He looks between me and Astrid. "Well you two are alive and not just some look alike or ghost so I guess I can believe you." He said uncertain. I look at Astrid who was smiling at me like she mentally communicating with me and saying 'good job now the rest of the village' "Wait! Your mother!?" Fishlegs exclaimed. I then heard Snotlout shush him. Fishlegs look at me like at me with disbelief.

"Your father would be so happy when he hears about this."

I don't think I can still call him that after siding with the Viking's mortal enemy for 300 years. "But we just have to wait for him to return for him to know the news." Fishlegs said. I don't think so Fish. I did tell him to go up north for a reason.

"I don't think so Fishlegs I think he already knows if he did make it." I said to him. I then see Fishlegs face turned into curiosity before his facial expression turns into ones of understanding.

"Oh right you're the dragon rider that rides the nightfury." Fishlegs said to me. Ah good he remembers.

"Is there any resistance here being put by the vikings of Berk?" I ask him. He solemnly shakes his head. This isn't the answer I wanted to hear.

"Not even a little?" I ask. Again he shakes his head. This guys are viking they would rather fight than surrender. "Then tell me do you guys want to be free?" I ask.

"Well yeah who doesn't want to be free?" I smile when I got his answer. "What are you planning to do?" I am planning change, Fishlegs big changes.

"A Revolt." I said to him.

"Hiccup even if Berk did revolt, we are out number by them. It would be suicide." He said to me. I am thinking you're not thinking out of the box or island dear old Fishlegs.

"Fishlegs do you think I am just referring to Berk? You do know that Berk isn't the first island of vikings to fall under Drago, right?" I said to him. "But first we need to convince them that dragons can be a loyal friend if we treat them right."

"Hiccup, we are Vikings killing dragons is in our blood."

"You are right that's why I need you guys help." I said to him while gathering the attention of the others. I feel someone put a hand on my shoulder. I turn my head to know who it was and I see it was Astrid. How didn't I see her walk behind me is beyond me.

"So how do you think you can convince an island of stubborn dragon hating vikings, Dragon Master?" she said giving me a smile. Urging me to continue with my idiotic plan.

I smile at her. "I don't know maybe something stupid?"

"Well you've already done that soo?" what answer can I give you milady? Care to give me a hint?

"Then maybe something crazy." She put her finger on her chin like she was deep in thought.

"Yep that's so what you would do." She said with a chuckle.

After discussing my crazy plan with the others. Snotlout actually gave food to me one of the many things I would think would happen. So

after we ate our meal Astrid and I was the only one left at the table we were sitting beside each other. "So how do you think this would turn out? I mean you're crazy plan?" She asks me. Honestly I have no idea but I can't say that to her she might sock me for saying that but I have no choice to say the truth to her.

"Honestly Astrid. I have no idea how this would turn out. But all I know is that if my plan is a success there would be a lot of casualty." I said to her. She looks at me with worry.

"Turn around Hiccup." She said to me. It was more of an order. I stand up and turn my chair before sitting down with my back turn towards her. I look back as I feel her tugging my hair.

"What are you doing with my hair?" All I get for a response was a hum from her.

"I am just braiding your hair. And if you're wondering why I am braiding your hair all the sudden." That's why I ask I want to know why. "Is because if this crazy plan of yours did turn to a full blown war. I just want you to know that with this braid is to remind you that I'll always be there for you whenever you are at your home, on an island, and in the battle fieldâ€| I`ll be there with you." She whisper the last part.

And before I know it I feel her embracing me from behind with her face snuggling my neck. "So use that Viking stubbornness of yours and refuse death's offer ok? Because if you don't I`ll go to Valhalla as well just to kill you again myself so promise me you won't die." She said to me. I smile and pat her head.

If I did die and I am in Valhalla I`ll leave. Why would I stay there if your aren't there with me? "I promise, Milady." I whisper.

\* \* \*

><p><strong>Done. Tell me what you guys think?<strong>

\*\*And thank you for taking your time to read my story. I really appreciate it. Ok Bye Have a nice day ^^.\*\*

End  
file.